

Pseudepigrapha & NT Lost Books Collection
New Testament Lost Books
Gospel According to the Hebrews

Ancient, Non-Canonical Writings Falsely Attributed to Biblical Figures,
Often Exploring Hidden Narratives or Theology

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 1:1 - 161:23

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 1:1 - 1:5

1 el, I. THE EXTERNAL EVIDENCE.

2 'The GOSPEL according to the Hebrews' is the name of a Gospel of which only some thirty known fragments have come down to our day. It is my object to gather and examine the statements and opinions of ancient writers about this lost Gospel; to arrange, translate, and illustrate its fragments; lastly, to analyse the internal evidence presented by the fragments, and, comparing it with the external evidence, to see whether it enables us to shape any likely hypothesis as to the character and origin of the work to which they belonged.

3 *IRENÆUS is the first extant writer who refers to the Gospel according to the Hebrews. To make his reference intelligible it is needful first to say that the early Church believed Matthew to have written his Gospel in 'Hebrew,'

4 * Born and educated in Asia about 120-40 a.p., pupil of Polycarp and Papias, made Bishop of Lyon in 177, still living in 197, Supposed to have been martyred in 202.

5 + The real Hebrew had long been a dead speech, but the name was commonly given to Syro-Chaldaic, or Aramaic—as it is now generally termed. Thus, in Acts xxi. 40 and xxii. 2, Paul is said to have spoken to the people 'in the Hebrew tongue,' and Jerome, who speaks of the Gospel according to the Hebrews as 'written indeed in the Chaldee and Syriac characters, but with Hebrew letters' (Dial. adv. Pelag. lib. iii.), elsewhere speaks of it as 'written in the Hebrew language' (Comm. in Isat. lib. iv.—on Is. xi. 2). He:

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 2:1 - 2:8

1 2 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 that is, Aramaic. Papias, who can scarcely have written later, and may have written a good deal earlier, than 140 a.p.,* says that 'Matthew composed the oracles in the Hebrew speech, and each interpreted them as he was able.' All other ancient writers agree with Papias. { 'Of the Greek translator they say nothing, but no one suggests that it was Matthew himself,' says Tregelles (Horne's Introduction, iv. 420).

3 Irenaeus, then, writing about 180-90 a.p., says of the Ebionites, a Palestinian sect, that 'they use that Gospel only which is according to Matthew.' \$ We shall hereafter see that the Gospel of the Ebionites was the Gospel according to the Hebrews, that it was in Aramaic, was attributed to Matthew, and was in

existence at the time when Irenaeus wrote. In a second place Irenaeus again speaks of the Ebionites as 'using that Gospel only which is according to Matthew.' || It is quite clear, therefore, that he believed

4 * His date will be considered when we come to the evidence of Kusebius.

5 Tt Mar@aioçg pev ovv "EBpatde duadéxrm ra Adyta ovveypaWaro* hpphvevoe 8 aira we HOobvaro Exaoroçe (Husebius, Hist. Hecl. iii. 39). Bishop Lightfoot, in the Contemporary Review for August 1875, has cut the ground from under the feet of those who maintained that by Adyra a lost collection of discourses, and not the present Gospel, must be meant.

6 ç Erasmus first challenged this belief. Most German critics are Erasmians, while maybe most later English writers of mark are Papiasts. Some remarks of my own from a neutral standpoint 'will be found in Appendiw B, ' Papias and Matthew.'

7 § Solo autem eo Evangelio quod est secundum Matthaeum utuntur (Adv. Haer. i. 26, § 2).

8 || A rather remarkable passage :—Ebionci etenim, eo Evangelio quod est secundum Matthaeum solo utentes, ex illo ipso convincuntur non recte praesumentes de Domino. Marcion autem, id quod est secundum Lucam circumcidens, ex his quae adhuc servantur penes eum blasphemus in solum existentem Deum ostenditur (Adv. Haer. iii. 11, § 7)—' For the Ebionites, using that Gospel only which is according to Matthew, are convicted from that very Gospel of holding wrong views about the Lord. Marcion again, mutilating the Gospel which is according to Luke, is shown out of those parts left in his edition to be a blasphemous against the only living God,'

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 3:1 - 3:8

1 Irenaeus. Clement of Alexandria.- Origen. 3

2 the Gospel according to the Hebrews to be of Matthaean authorship, and, as he nowhere says that Matthew wrote two Gospels, but, on the other hand, expressly limits the number of genuine Gospels to four, he must have regarded it as one work with the present Matthew.

3 { CuemMEeNT or ALEXANDRIA writes—' As Matthias in the Traditions, exhorting us, says, " Marvel at what is before thee," supposing this the first step to ulterior knowledge ; just as in the Gospel according to the Hebrews it is written "" He that hath marveled shall reign, and he that hath reigned shall rest."? The formula 'it is written' is, as the writer of Supernatural Religion says (4th ed. i. 286), ' generally understood to indicate a quotation from Holy Scripture.' **

4 tt OriaEn, after saying that 'the Spirit also had being through the Word . . . even if certain words seem to draw us to the opposite conclusion,' goes on thus—' But if any one admits: [indic. mood, mpocletar] the Gospel according to the Hebrews,- where the Saviour Himself says Just now my mother, the Holy Spirit, took me by one of my hairs and bore me wp on to the great mountain Tabor, he will raise a further

doubt how the Holy Spirit that had being through the Word can be mother of Christ. But these words and this difficulty it is not hard to interpret. For, if he that doeth the will of the Father in the heavens is his [i.e. Christ's] brother and

5 It is evident that so far as Irenaeus knew the Ebionite Gospel was not a corrupted Matthew. At the same time we cannot tell that Irenaeus or those from whom he drew his information knew any- thing more of the Ebionite Gospel than that the Ebionites them- selves averred it to be the Gospel according to Matthew.

6 €| Died about 213-18 a.v. ;

7 ** Tatrne O€ apy) TO Oavpdaoa Ta tpaypara, we WAdrwr év Oeat- THTw NéEyer, Kal MarOiag év raic Hapaddcest rapaway ' Oatpacoy ra mapdvra, Babudy rovroyv mpwrov tijc éwékerva yvw@oewc broréuevoc' th kay ro Kad' "EBpaiove Evayyediy "O Oavpacac Bacirevoe' yéyparrat 'cal 6 Baowtebvoue [éx javarahcerac' (Strom. ii. 9). The Traditions of Matthias would seem to be the same as the Gospel attributed to that Apostle.

8 tt Wrote 226-54 a.p.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 4:1 - 4:6

1 4 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 sister and mother, and the name "brother of Christ" falls primarily not only on the race of men, but also on those diviner than it, it will not be more absurd than in the case of any mother of Christ so entitled because of doing the will of the Father in heaven that the Holy Spirit should be mother [of Christ].' * 3

3 'In this passage there are two things to be observed. First, that in the words 'but if any one admits '—édy 62 mpoolerat ris—the indicative mood is used, which according to the rules of Greek grammar implies that the Gospel in ques- tion was admitted by some people—these people being pre- sumably within the circle of those whom Origen was address- ing. Secondly, that Origen upholds and harmonizes to his own theory the most peculiar phrase in the most peculiar fragment of the Gospel according to the Hebrews which has come down to us: and the conclusion is that either he was disposed to admit that Gospel himself, or it was admitted by so many other people that he did not like either to disagree with it openly or to pass it by in silence.

4 The old Latin translator also incorporates in Origen's commentary on Matt. xix. an extract from the Gospel ac- cording to the Hebrews, with the following prefix—"It is written in a certain Gospel which is called "according to the Hebrews," if, however, anyone is pleased to take that not as authoritative, but as throwing light on the question before us.'*+ Here the formula of quotations from Scripture is used

5 * Kal ro lIvedpa dia rod Adyou éyévero ei wal déberc revec mepiomay hdc eig TO évayriov doxovow. "EBay dé rpooiaraé tic ro Kad? 'EBpaiove Evayyédxwy, év0a abroc 6 Lwrhp pnory *"Apre EXaE pe h Arp pov ro "Ayo lvevpa éy pig r&v rpry@y pov kal avhveyxé pe eic TO dpoc TO péya TaBwp, érarophoe mac phrnp Xpiorod ro dua tov Adyou yeyevnévoy Iveta "Aywv etvac dbvara. Tatra dé ral rovro ob xareror Epunvevoa, Ei yap 6 roy ro OéXnpa tov larpoc rov Ev roiç ovpaivoic acedApoc Kal adeddr) Kal phrnp éoriy avrov, kal Odver rd 'adedgoçe Xprorod' Svopa vd pdvoy éxl 70 rHy avOpwTwy yévog AO kal éxl ra rovrou Oedrepa, odcév aromoy Eorar paddAov TaoNC ynpari- Covance pntpoc Xprorod Oca ro roveiv ro OéAnpa rod év ovpaivoig Harpe ro lIvedpa 76"Ayov iva pyréra (Comm. in Jo. ii. § 63—Migne's ed. vol. iv. 133). |

6 + Scriptum est in Evangelio quodam quod dicitur 'secundum Hebraeos "'—si tamen placet alicui suscipere illud non ad auctorita-

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 5:1 - 5:12

1 Origen. Lusebtus. 5

2 —' it is written'; but a reservation is permitted to anyone who doubts the authority of the work.

3 This prefix, and the quotation which follows it, are not, however, in our Greek text of Origen, and may therefor be due, if not to the Latin translator, at least to some Greek reader who inscribed them on the margin of his copy, whence the translator rendered them, supposing that they belonged to his author's text.

4 But, if it be true, as we shall see Jerome says, that the Gospel according to the Hebrews 'is often used by Origen,' we are strongly impelled to accept the passage as genuine.

5 { Husepius (Heel. Hist. iii. 25) mentions first the recognised books of the New Testament; then those which were disputed, but recognised by most people; and, lastly, those that were spurious. He goes on as follows—' And nowadays some have reckoned among these the Gospel according to the Hebrews, which they of the Hebrews that have received the Christ love beyond any other.'§ This implies (i.) that this Gospel was the accepted textbook of the Jewish Christians in general; (ii.) that its genuineness had only lately been questioned ; (iii.) that only a minority counted it spurious.

6 In c. 27 of the same book, speaking of that division of the Ebionites which did not reject the divinity of Jesus, he says that, 'using that Gospel alone which is called the Gospel according to the Hebrews, they took small account of the rest.' || From the context it looks as if he was borrowing from and explaining or correcting Irenaeus. 7

7 Elsewhere (Theophan. iv. 12) he says—‘ The cause, there- for, of the divisions of soul that came to pass in houses Himself taught, as we have found in a place in the Gospel’ existing among the Jews in the Hebrew language, in which

8 tem sed ad manifestationem propositae quaestionis (Migne’s ed. vol. i. 1294),

9 ft Died 340 a.p.

10 § “Hon & €v robvrote revéc Kat ro cad’? “Epatove Evayyéduov xaré- Ackay, @ padtora ‘EBpaiwy of roy Xpeordy wapadeédpevoe xalpovar,

11 || Ebayyediy O& povy 79 Ka? ‘EBpaiove Neyopéry Xpwperor Tey Aoi wy optKxpoy Exod TO NOyor.

12 { See Addenda.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 6:1 - 6:10

1 6 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 it is said, &c.’* Here we see that Eusebius looks on the sayings attributed to Jesus in this Gospel as authentic.

3 In another passage in the T’heophania he gives from ‘ the Gospel which is come to us in Hebrew characters’ f a differ- ent version of the Parable of the Talents.

4 It may be remarked that both Clement and Origen had traveled in Palestine, and that Husebius was bishop of Caesarea, in the library of which city (collected by his friend Pamphilus) there was a copy of this Gospel, as Jerome tells us.t{ We may therefor reasonably suppose that their quo- tations are not merely second-hand, and that, had it been on the face of it an apocryphal production, they would have designated it as such.

5 It must be added that Eusebius asserts that Hrsarsppus used the Gospel dccording to the Hebrews. ‘He also ad- duces some things out of the Gospel according to the Hebrews and the Syriac, and particularly out of the Hebrew Jan- geuage.’§ As the works of Hegesippus were then extant, and are quoted by Eusebius himself, we can hardly suspect this statement of being wrong. And unless it be so we have in Hegesippus a still earlier witness than Irenaeus. For we

6 * This passage is quoted from p. 234 of Prof. Lee’s translation of the Syriac version of the T’heophania, not being among the scanty remnants of the original Greek. 7

7 T To cic hyde joy “EBpaixoic yapaxrijpow Evayyé\or (Migne’s ed. vol. iv. 155). Prof. Westcott, Mr. Dodd, and the author of Stwper- natural Religion make no mention of this fragment, which I owe to Hilgenfeld, who says that it was first noticed by Fritsche.

8 t Catal. Script. Hecl. under ‘Matthaeus.’

9 #NAME?

10 #NAME?

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 7:1 - 7:7

1 Eusebius (Hegesippus: Papas). 7

2 know him to have been a ripe theologian at least as early as 170 a.p., and Eusebius says that he lived ‘in the first suc- cession to the Apostles,’ || which would place his birth at the very beginning of the century. Being himself a Jewish Christian, he would be fully acquainted with the book he quoted.

3 HKusebius also mentions Papias in connexion with this Gospel. ‘Eusebius, says the author of Supernatural Re- ligion (4th ed. i. 421), ‘informs us that Papias narrated from the Gospel according to the Hebrews a story regarding a woman accused before the Lord of many sins.’ This statement needs to be qualified: what Eusebius does say is as follows. After mentioning certain stories related by Papias, he writes ** ‘The same historian adds other incidents as having come to him from unwritten tradition—both some unknown parables of the Saviour and teachings of his, and certain other things of a more fabulous character.tf . . . And he also transfers to his own work other accounts, by the aforesaid Aristion, of the Lord’s discourses, and traditions of the Elder John. And, now that I have referred the student to these, I must perforce add to those reports of his which

4 || ‘O ‘Hyfourroe éxi rig tpwrne tev "Aroarédw yevouevoc Cradoxiic (Hist. Heel. ii. 23).

5 4] He is said to have died in the reign of Commodus, 180-92 A.D. :

6 *® Kai adda 0€ 6 abroc ovyypadgeve we éx Tapaddcewe aypadou Eic avrov ijxovra maparebece, Eévac ré rivac rwapaBodag Tod Lwripog cat didacxadiacg avrov, kai riva GidXAa pvOckwrepa. . . . Kat &Adac oe TH idig ypagn Tapadiowory “Apioriwwog tov mpda0erv detnrwpévou TwY Tov Kupiov Aéywy dunyhoe Kal 70d mpecBurépov “Iwavvou Tapaddeete. EQ’ adç rove giouabeig avaréuparrec, avayKaiwe viv Tpoclyocomat Taiç mpoekTeVeioaic avrov gwvaic mapacoow iy wept Mapxov rov ro Evay- yéduov yeypagoroc éxréBece Ova rotrwy (Hist. Hecl. iii. 39).

7 TT It is equally correct to construe ‘some strange parables of the Saviour and teachings of his, and other things of a somewhat fabu- lous character.’ But, as Eusebius quotes in example Papias’s state- ments respecting the millennium, and attributes them to his mis- understanding the accounts of the Ayostles, it seems natural to suppose that he distinguishes the ‘fabulous’ element from ‘the un- known parables and teachings of Jesus.’

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 8:1 - 8:8

1 8 The Gospel according to the Hebrews,

2 have been already mentioned a tradition which he has published in their name concerning Mark the writer of the Gospel.' Eusebius then gives Papias's very sober accounts of Mark and Matthew, adds that he quoted: passages from the First Epistle of John and the First of Peter, and then says ' And he has published also another relation of a woman accused of many sins before the Lord, which the Gospel according to the Hebrews contains.' *

3 Now he does not say that Papias quoted the story from this Gospel, but only that he told a story which it contains. Still he does not say 'which the Gospel according to the Hebrews also contains,' and at any rate it is clear that a story there found was at least as old as the time of a manft who can hardly have written later than 140 a.p., and was seemingly told by that man as authentic.

4 It will be seen that in the above passage Eusebius mentions the Gospel according to the Hebrews immediately after four canonical books. He may, however, be only giving a list of the literature, whether scriptural or not, with which Papias appeared to be acquainted, as contrasted with the 'unwritten tradition' from which he drew so largely. Still even in this case we might have expected him to imply some distinction between this Gospel and the canonical books had he looked on it as spurious. But that he did not so look on it is to my mind clear enough from other passages given above.

5 { Epiphanius follows Eusebius in point of date. Like

6 * "ExréQecrac de kal &dAny ioropiay si yuvacde éxt roddatc dpap- tia duaPANoeiong Ext Tod Kuplov, fy rd Kal? "EBpaiove Evayyéduoy meprexer (Hist. Eccl. iii. 39).

7 t Bishop Lightfoot, in the Cont. Rev. for Aug. 1875, shows that the compiler of the Chronicon Pascale who states that Papias was martyred A.D. 164 has named him in mistake for Papyrus. From the facts that Papias was a hearer of Aristion and the Elder John, that he knew the daughters of Philip, that he is called the companion of Polycarp, and that Eusebius discusses him before Polycarp, Bishop Lightfoot fairly concludes that he ' was probably born about a.p. 60-70.' :

8 t Wrote in 376 a.p.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 9:1 - 9:7

1 Eusebius (Papias). LEpiphanius. 9

2 Hegesippus he was of Jewish birth, and, like Clement, Origen, and Eusebius, he had spent much time in Pales- tine.

3 Epiphanius, then, speaking of the Nazarenes, says, §‘And they have the Gospel according to Matthew, very full, in Hebrew. For assuredly this is still kept among them, as it was at outset written, in Hebrew letters. But I do not know whether, || at the same time, they have taken away the genealogies from Abraham to Christ.’ It will be shown by and by from the writings of Jerome that the Nazarenes used the Gospel according to the Hebrews, that this was written in Hebrew letters, and that it was regarded by ‘very many’ or ‘most’ (plerique) as according to Matthew.

4 Hphanius fancied that the genealogies might be want- ing, because he had found them absent from Ebionite copies, and it is not creditable to him that at his see of Salamis in Cyprus he did not take the trouble of getting information on this point from his friends in Syria. —

5 It is clear that, if he had ever seen a Nazarene copy of the Gospel according to the Hebrews, he had not examined it properly, and his evidence must be taken as mere hearsay. Still it is the hearsay of a man who must have heard the Nazarene Gospel many times spoken of in the countries in which his life was spent, and who was so bitter a foe to

6 § “Eyovor 6é ro kara MarOaioy Evayyé\uooy Anpéoraroy ‘EGpaiori* map avroic yap cadsc rovr0, kaOwe é&& apxije éypagdn, ‘EGpaixoic ypap- praccy ert owlerar. Odc oida Ce ei kal rac yeveadoyiag Tag amd "APpaap dype Xpiorov repieidov (Haer, xxix. 9).

7 || Kai, ‘also.’ ‘They too’ (like the Ebionites) would of course require kai avrot. I was tempted to render ‘And I do not know — whether they have even &c.,’ but cai cannot mean ‘so much as,’ which would be the meaning of ‘even’ in this case: Madvig’s Greek Syntax and Winer’s Grammar give no such instance. Bishop Ellicott (quoted in a note by Dr. Moulton on p. 544 of his 1877 edi- tion of Winer) does indeed reckon among the uses of cai in the New Testament a ‘descensive’ use—referring to Gal. iii. 4 and Eph. v. 12. But in Gal. iii. 4 this interpretation is needless and is rejected by (for example) Bishop Lightfoot, while in Eph. v. 12 cai Aéyecy, ‘even to speak of,’ although it can be paraphrased by ‘so much as to speak of,’ means at its root ‘not only to take part in and witness, but ALso to speak of.’

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 10:1 - 10:8

1 IO The Gospel according to the [Hebrews.

2 adelaelens that he would not have failed to remember and record anything which he had heard to its prejudice.

3 He goes on to speak of the Ebionites: ‘And these too re- ceive the Gospel according to Matthew; for this they too, as also the Kerinthians and Merinthians, use to the exclusion of the rest. And they call it

“according to the Hebrews,” to tell the truth because Matthew alone in the New Covenant set both the exposition and preaching of the Gospel in Hebrew speech and Hebrew characters.’ *

4 Presently he goes off at a tangent into a long story of a Jew named Joseph, who found in a library ‘the Gospel according to John translated from Greek into Hebrew speech, and the Acts of the Apostles—nevertheless after these reading also that according to Matthew, which was an original Hebrew work.’ † He then observes that he has been led into this digression by the mention of Matthew’s sshan, and comes back to speak of the Ebionites.

5 Epiphanius, therefore, although he knew of two books of the New Testament having been translated into Hebrew, never for a moment had any idea that the Gospel according to the Hebrews was a translation from the Greek.

6 It is in connexion with these two passages that we shall find it most convenient to consider the question of the lan-

7 * Kat déxovrac ev cal abrot ro Kara Mar@aiov Evayyé\uooy* rotre yap kal avroi, oç Kal of kara Kipudoy cai MiprvOov, ypovra pov. Kadotor 6€ abro ‘xara ‘EBpatove, we ra adnOi éorty eimety dre Mar- Baio pénoc "EBpaiort cai ‘EBpaixoic rekp mony év TH Kay deadhey Eroinoaro THY Tov evayyediov ExDeaiv re Kal Khpvypa (Haer. xxx. 3).

8 t To cara “Iwavyny Evayyédtov ard “EXAdoog éic ““Efpatie ieelahl peradnpbey nuiparo Kat Tac trév “Arosrédwy Mpdgecc, ov pujoy adda Kat ro kar MarOator ‘EBpaixoy gtoe dv éx robrwy avayvouc (Haer. xxx. 6). The correct reading gvce ov is kept. only in the Codex Marcianus (V), which is 247 years older than any other known MS. of Epiphanius, and has been thoroughly collated by Dindorf. All editions before his give @vrov, ‘the Hebrew PLANT according to Matthew,’ where ‘plant’ was supposed to mean genealogical ‘tree’ or ‘stem’—a sense however of which no other example was known in the entire range of Greek literature.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 11:1 - 11:7

1 Epiphanius: Language of his Ebionite Gospel. 11

2 guage of Epiphanius’s Ebionite Gospel according to the Hebrews.

3 In two passages which will be hereafter quoted, Epiphanius seems to treat two readings of the Ebionite Gospel as if they were corruptions of a Greek text. This may be explained by supposing either that Epiphanius forgot himself to be quoting from an Aramaic text, and not a Greek one, or that the Ebionites used a Greek translation side by side with the Aramaic.

4 Hilgenfeld and Prof. Westcott however overlook, or at least disregard these possibilities, and rush to the conclusion that the Ebionite Gospel was simply a Greek one. Hilgenfeld, in addition, brings forward two very curious arguments in favour of this view. |

5 The first [translate in full: 'For he [Epiphanius | has indeed called their Gospel "'according to Matthew" and "according to the Hebrews," but he has not reported that it was written in Hebrew. And so, beside that more ancient and Hebrew (or Aramaic) Gospel of Matthew, he has borne witness also to a Greek Gospel called "according to Matthew" and "according to the Hebrews," though of later age. Hegesippus seems already to have mentioned a Greek version of the Gospel of the Hebrews; for Eusebius has reported that he adduced some things "from the Gospel according to the Hebrews and the Syriac," i.e. from the same Gospel in Greek and Syriac (or Aramaic).'] t |

6 Nothing can be weaker than this mode of inference. To be consistent, Hilgenfeld should have applied his argument from the silence of Epiphanius to the Nazarene Gospel. Epiphanius has told us that the Ebionite Gospel was called

7 t horum enim evangelium appellavit quidem xara Mar@aiory et ka' 'EBpaiove, sed hebraice scriptum esse non tradidit. itaque praeter illud antiquius et hebraicum (vel aramaeum) Matthaevi evangelium Epiphanius etiam graecum evangelium dictum secundum Matthaum et secundum Hebraeos, senioris quidem aetatis, testatus est. graece verum Hebraeorum evangelium iam Hegesippus indigitasse videtur, quem é« re rov xaQ' "Efpuiove evayyeXiov Kal rod Lupraxov, i.e. ex eodem evangelio, greco et syriaco (vel aramaeo), nonnulla protulisse Eusebius tradidit—N. 7. extra Can. Recept. iv. 7.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 12:1 - 12:5

1 12 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 'according to the Hebrews'; he has not told us that the Nazarene Gospel was so called: therefore he 'has borne witness' that it was not! Fortunately we have the plain witness of Jerome that it was.

3 The deduction from Eusebius must fare equally ill. It involves three assumptions—(i.) that 'the Syriac' means 'the Syriac Gospel'; (ii.) that, although both the Ebionite and the Nazarene Gospels were called 'according to the Hebrews,' Eusebius limited the name to the former, which, being (according to Hilgenfeld) in Greek, had the less right to it; (iii.) that, besides this Greek 'Gospel according to the Hebrews' mentioned in three other places by Eusebius, he speaks twice of a separate Aramaic Gospel (Hilgenfeld's 'Syriac') which he describes as 'the Gospel existing among the Jews in the Hebrew language,' and 'the Gospel which is come to us in Hebrew characters,' neither taking the trouble to tell his readers by what name this other Gospel was known, nor to give them the explanation needed to prevent them from confounding the two !

4 We shall hear by and by from Jerome that the Ebionites used the same Aramaic Gospel as the Nazarenes. But, even if we were able to explain away his definite statement, the inference from

Epiphanius would be that the Ebionite Gospel was in Aramaic. He has said that the Nazarenes 'have the Gospel according to Matthew, very full, in Hebrew. For assuredly this is still preserved among them, as it was first written, in Hebrew letters.' He has gone straight from the Nazarenes to the Ebionites, whose founder, he says, had held the same opinions.* 'And these too,' he has written, 'receive the Gospel according to Matthew. ... And they call it "according to the Hebrews," to tell the truth because Matthew alone in the New Covenant set both the exposition and preaching of the Gospel in Hebrew speech and Hebrew characters.' He has gone on to tell of a man who read the Gospel according to Matthew, 'an original Hebrew work,' and has then reverted to the Ebionites. He does not in so many words say that the Ebionite Gospel was in 'Hebrew,' but surely no one would suspect from the tenor of his narrative that it was in Greek.

5 * Ta dpoa TOUTOLE pporhaac (Haer. xxx. 1).

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 13:1 - 13:10

1 Epiphanius: Language of his Ebionite Gospel. 13

2 Let us go on to what else Epiphanius has to say about the Ebionite Gospel. A little further on he tells us that 'in their Gospel according to Matthew as it is named, yet not entirely complete, but corrupted and docked—and they call it [the] Hebrew [Gospel]—it is contained that t'—and he proceeds to quote what was clearly the Preface to their Gospel, which the reader will find at the beginning of the Fragments.

3 At the end of it he goes on as follows, without the least break—f 'And John began baptizing, and there came out unto him Pharisees and were baptized, and all Jerusalem. And John had raiment of camel's hair and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his food [was] wild honey, whereof the taste was of the manna, like a cake [made] with oil"—that forsooth they may pervert the account of the truth into falsehood, and in place of "locusts" [axpidwv, akridén] may put 'cakes [éyxpidas, egkridas] [made] with honey." §

4 On this Hilgenfeld says 'It is clear that the Gospel of the Ebionites was written at the first in Greek'; || Prof. Westcott (Introduction, 466, note 2) that 'the variation shows that the Gospel was in Greek;' and Mr. Dodd (Sayings ascribed to our Lord, 78, note 38) that 'they put éyxpidas for axpioas.'

5 This view of the meaning of Epiphanius seems to me just doubtful. In the Greek text of Matthew the word is

6 ft 'Ev ro your rap' avroic Evayyedig kara Mardaiov ovopalopuévo, odx OAw 6& wAnpectary, GAG veEevobevpEry Kal HKPwTnptacpévy— "EBpaixdy dé rovro kahovarv—epdéperac dre k.7.r. (Maer. xxx. 13).

7 + The Greek is given in a note to Fragment 5. Hilgenfeld re-proves Dindorf for editing Kai éyévero Twarrne ' "And John began." ' He says that it should be kai éyévero "lwavnv ' and—" John began," '

connecting 'and' with the words 'it is contained that' which introduce the Preface. But after so long an intervening quotation as the Preface a longer connecting link would have been used for clearness—such as 'and then it says.' We shall see moreover that this 'and' seems to have a connexion with Matt. iii. 1.

8 § In the passage which he has just quoted he gives the word as 'oil,' not 'honey,' This variation is explained in a note to Fr. 5,

9 || Ebionacorum evangelium primitus graece scriptum esse apparet

10 (36).

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 14:1 - 14:8

1 14 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 *axpives, akrides* (nom. pl.), in the passage given by Epiphanius it is *éyxpls, egkris* (nom. sing.): the two are not so very much alike after all, and Epiphanius may merely have meant that one thing was substituted for another thing, and not one word for another word. Yet I confess to thinking that the latter interpretation is the more likely. |

3 But, in a passage quoted in the note to Fr. 25, he accuses the Ebionites of having interpolated in a certain verse not only the word *yu*), but the two letters and». Here at least his meaning is clear, and we must either believe that he was criticizing his own translated quotations as if they were the original, or else that the Ebionite Gospel according to the Hebrews existed in a Greek form.

4 I do not regard the former of these alternatives as altogether absurd,* but the latter is of course the more likely—especially as we know that the Ebionites put forward lengthy works in Greek two centuries before the time at which Epiphanius wrote.

5 Epiphanius goes on to say: 'And the beginning of their Gospel has it that "It came to pass in the days of Herod the King of Judaea there came John baptizing a baptism of repentance in the Jordan river; who was said to be of the family of Aaron the priest, son of Zacharias and Elisabeth. And all men came out to him." And after much more it adds that "' when the people had been baptized "'—the rest of the quotation will be found under Fr. 7.

6 Epiphanius presently quotes the beginning of the Ebionite

7 * Let the voice of the encyclopaedias be heard. The Hc. Britanica says that Epiphanius 'was utterly destitute of critical and logical power'; the English Enc. that 'as a bitter controversialist, he often resorts to untrue arguments for the refutation of heretics'; and Chambers's Enc. that his 'want of honesty' is 'excessive.'

8 + 'H 6 apy) Tov map' avroic Evayyediov éxet Ore "Eyévero év raic fpépare 'Hpwdov rov Basréwe rife Tovdaiaq hAOev "lwavyne Banrigwy Barriopa peravolac év TP 'loptavyn worapm, Oç Edfyero eivat Ex yévouc Aapwy rov iepéwe, taic Zayxapiov cal EdidPer* cal éipxovro mpoc abvov mavrec.' Kal pera ro eimeiv wo\à émipéper Ore' Tov Aaov Par- risbévrog' «.7.\. (Haer. xxx. 18).

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 15:1 - 15:9

1 Epiphanius: Beginnings to his Ebionite Gospel. 15

2 Gospel again with some variations: '* It came to pass in the days of Herod King of Judaea, Caiaphas being high priest, there came one John by name, baptizing a baptism in the river Jordan," and so on.' ç

3 As Prof. Westcott says, 'a comparison of the two quota- tions illustrates the carelessness of Epiphanius' (Introduction, 466). Anyone must see moreover that, if there were only one Ebionite version of the Gospel according to the Hebrews and the above were the beginning of it, no room is left for the passage before quoted by Epiphanius 'and John began baptizing &c.'

4 It is clear that different copies of the Ebionite Gospel had different beginnings; but it by no means follows that there were different versions of the body of it.

5 It is indeed easy to give an explanation of these different beginnings. Those of the Nazaraeo-Ebionite body who de- nied to Jesus a Divine birth, and rejected the first two chap- ters of Matthew, found themselves left with a narrative answering to Matt. iii. 1, 'And § in those days.' This had to be altered, because 'those days' would have no antece- dent. Accordingly, some omitted them altogether—their copies commenced || 'And John began baptizing,' the con- junction being retained,—apparently, as a link between the 4] Preface and the Gospel proper. Others altered 'those days' into 'the days of Herod the King of Judaea,' wrongly imagin- ing the days in question to be those of Herod and Archelaus (Matt. ii. 22), instead of those of the dwelling at Nazareth (Matt. ii. 23): at the same time, in order to give a more important form to the beginning of the doctored Gospel, some added a further specification of time, 'Caiaphas being high priest,' some a fuller notice of John—'who was said to be of the family of Aaron the priest, the son of Zacharias and Elisabet.'

6 t "Eyévero év raic Hpéparce "Hpwoov Bactdéwe ripe 'lovdalac, én apxtepéwe Kardga, 4AOE rie "lwavyne dvipart, Barrifwy Barriopa peravoiac Ev TO TOTAp@ lopdavn,' Kat ra ébijc (Haer. xxx. 14).

7 § The received text omits 'and,' but the best editors insert it.

8 || See above, p. 13.

9 {} See above, p. 13.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 16:1 - 16:6

1 16 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 We have yet to consider a statement of Epiphanius with regard to *Tatran: 'And the " Gospel through Four" is said to have been made by him, which some call " according to the Hebrews." ' f

3 That Tatian can have written the Gospel according to the Hebrews is out of the question. Irenaeus, who mentions Tatian and his doctrines, and was his younger contemporary, is not likely to have been led to believe that the Ebionite Gospel was the Gospel according to Matthew when it was really a compilation made out of four Gospels by Tatian. Nor is it likely that Clement of Alexandria, who quotes Tatian, would have cited one of his works as Scripture, not knowing that it was from the pen of a late heresiarch. But the fact that Hegesippus, a Jewish Christian himself, who lived t+ 'in the first succession to the Apostles,' and died not

4 * Tatian was a pupil of Justin Martyr, whose death is placed variously between 148 and 167 A.D., the former being the date assigned by the latest investigator, Prof. Hort. After Justin's death, but how long we do not know, he went to Syria, where he became a sectarian leader.

5 t Aéyerat O€ 70 dia recodpwy Evayyéduov bx' abrov yeyerfjabat, dep kata 'EBpaiove rive kadovar (Haer. xlv. 1). The printed text reads EvayyeAiwy. On first tarning to it (from Hilgenfeld's mere reference) I at once saw that we ought to read EvayyéXor, and I since find that Prof. Westcott (Canon, 290 n.) says, 'Some perhaps may be inclined to change ciayyediw into evayyéduor,' and that the author of Supernatural Religion, and Dr. Sanday (from Credner) so read without remark: Cf. Theodoret, Haer. Fab.i. 20, 'He also put together the so-called " Gospel through Four" '—Odroe kal rd duce recodpwy kahovpevoy ouvvrébeey Evayyédcy. There can be no doubt that the full title of the work called in short 76 dua reodpwy was TO dua recodpwy Evayyéduor, 'the Gospel through Four,' ie. the Gospel as published through the mouths of Four (cf. the common phrase in Matthew 70 pnbév tro rov Kupiov dia rod mpodnrod, ' that which was spoken by the Lord tHroveH the prophet'). I know of no other explanation of the title ' Dia-tessaron' at once grammatical and rational. Prof. Westcott (Canon, 290 n.) says 'The term ora recodpwy was used in music to express the concord of the fourth (cv\aby). This sense may throw some light upon the name.' But a concord of the fourth is not a concord of four notes, but only of two.

6 +t See above, p. 7.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 17:1 - 17:10

1 Epiphanius (Tatian). SFerome. 17

2 later than 192 a.p. and possibly as early as 180 a.p., § 'ad- duced some things' from the Gospel according to the Hebrews, is of itself proof enough that this cannot have been written by Tatian.

3 The learning of Jerome, his long residence in Syria and Palestine, and the fact that he first copied the Gospel accord- ing to the Hebrews and afterwards translated it into two languages, render his evidence of paramount importance. I shall take his notices of the Gospel in order of time. ||

4 (1) Writing in 387 a.p. upon Ephes. v. 3, he says 'As also in the Hebrew Gospel we read of the Lord speaking to - his disciples: saith he &c.'

5 (2) Writing before 392 a.p. upon Mic. vii. 6, he says we see And the daughter-in-law riseth up against her mother-in- law." Which seems difficult to be understood metaphorically. But he who has read the Song of Songs and has understood the spouse of the soul to be the Word of God, and has be- lieved the Gospel published according to the Hebrews which we have lately translated, in which it is said in the person of the Saviour, "' Just now my mother, the Holy Spirit, took me by one of my hairs," will not hesitate to say that the Word of God is sprung from the Spirit, and that the soul, which is the spouse of the Word, has for mother-in-law the Holy Spirit, who among the Hebrews is called in the feminine gender Rua.'

6 § See above, p. 6.

7 || I have followed Clinton's chronology of these writings of Jerome.

8 q Ut in ebraios quoque Evangelio legimus Dominum ad discipulos loquentem: Ht nunquam, inquit, laeti sitis, nisi quum fratrem vestrum videritis in caritate (Comm. in Ephes. lib. iii.).

9 ** Ht nurus consurgit adversus socrum suam. Quod iuxta trop- ologiam intellectu videtur difficile. Sed qui legerit Canticum Can- ticorum et sponsum animae Dei Sermonem intellexerit, credideritque Evangelio quod secundum Hebraeos editum nuper transtulimus, in quo ex persona Salvatoris dicitur Modo tulit me mater mea, Sanctus Spiritus, in uno capillorum meorum, non dubitabit dicere Sermonem Dei ortum esse de Spiritu, et animam, quae sponsa Sermonis est, habere socrum Sanctum Spiritum, qui apud Hebraeos genere dicitur feminino Rua (Comm. in Mich. lib. ii.).

10 C

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 18:1 - 18:8

1 18 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 It is pretty clear that Jerome thinks people ought to be- lieve the Gospel according to the Hebrews.

3 (3) Writing his account of Matthew (Catal. Script. Eccl.) in 892, he says* ' Matthew, who is also Levi, and who from a, tax-gatherer came to be an Apostle, first of all the Evange- lists composed a Gospel of

Christ in Judaea in the Hebrew language and characters, for the benefit of those of the circumcision who had believed: who translated it into Greek is not sufficiently ascertained. Furthermore, the Hebrew itself is preserved to this day in the library at Caesarea which the martyr Pamphilus so diligently collected. It also was allowed by the Nazarenes who use this volume in the Syrian city of Beroea to copy it. {In which it is to be remarked that, wherever the Evangelist, either speaking in his own person or in that of our Lord and Saviour, makes use of the testimonies of the old Scripture, he does not follow the authority of the Seventy translators, but that of the Hebrew ; of which testimonies are those two, Out of Egypt have I called my Son, and that he shall be called Nazarene.’

4 And in his account of James he speaks of it as § ‘the Gospel which is called “according to the Hebrews,” and was

5 * Matthaeus, qui et Levi, ex publicano Apostolus, primus in Judaea propter eos qui ex circumcisione crediderant Evangelium Christi Hebraicis litteris verbisque composuit: quod quis postea in Graecum transtulerit non satis certum est. Porro ipsum Hebraicum habetur usque hodie in Caesariensi bibliotheca quam Pamphilus martyr studiosissime confecit. Mihi quoque a Nazaraeis qui in Beroea urbe Syriae hoc volumine utuntur describendi facultas fuit. In quo animadvertendum quod, ubique Evangelista, sive ex persona sua, sive ex persona Domini Salvatoris, veteris Scripturae testimoniis abutitur, non sequatur Septuaginta translatorum auctoritatem sed Hebraicam ; e quibus illa duo sunt, Hic Aegypto vocavi filium meum et Quoniam Nazaraeus vocabitur.

6 + Probably before 379 a.p., after which date he is not known to have been in the neighbourhood of Beroea.

7 t+ In notes to Fr. 2 and Fr. 3. the question whether the rest of the passage refers to the Nazarene Gospel in particular, or to the Gospel of Matthew at large, is fully discussed.

8 § Evangelium quoque quod appellatur ‘secundum Hebraeos’ et a me nuper in Graecum Latinumque sermonem translatum est, quo et Origenes saepe utitur. ©

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 19:1 - 19:8

1 Jerome (Origen). 19

2 lately translated by me into the Greek language and the Latin, which also Origen often uses.’

3 The statement that Origen frequently quotes the Gospel according to the Hebrews is most important. It is quoted by name once only in his Greek text, and once also in a Latin translation of his Homilies on Matthew. Jerome, however, who was a devoted student of Origen and had translated his commentaries on the Song of Songs, on Jeremiah, on Ezekiel, and on Luke, can scarcely be mistaken. There is no need to suppose that Origen’s quotations from the Gospel were in || hooks now lost, for his extant works

contain several sayings attributed by him to Jesus of which the source is unknown: these will be given among the 'Probable and Possible Fragments' (Appendix H).

4 - (4) Writing his Commentaries on Matthew in 398 a.p., he compares five passages in the Gospel according to the Hebrews with corresponding passages in the Greek Matthew. In these instances he speaks of it (i.) as { 'the actual Hebrew,' Matt. ii. 5; (ii.) 'as ** ' the Gospel which is called " according

5 || It is, however, worth noting that all of Origen's Homilies on Matthew previous to c. xiii. 6 is lost. The missing portion may well have contained references to the Gospel according to the Hebrews: as has been said, the Latin translation of the extant part of the Greek text actually does give one quotation from it, though whether the translator found that in his MS. or interpolated it himself is unknown.

6 @ Bethleem Iudaeae . . . Librarium hic error est. Putamus enim ab Evangelista primum editum, sicut in ipso Hebraico legimus, Iudae—non Iudaeae.—' Bethleem of Judaea Here is a mistake of the copyists. For we think that the Evangelist originally gave, as we read in the actual Hebrew, of Juda—not of Judaea.' I am most anxious not to impress doubtful evidence; but to me this passage seems most strongly to point to the Hebrew original of Matthew and not merely the Hebrew of the Old Testament. So Prof. Westcott and the author of Supernatural Religion, with De Wette (doubtingly), Schwegler, and Ewald; against Delitzsch, Credner, Hilgenfeld, and Dr. Sanday. In the notes on Fr. 2 and Fr. 3 I have fully discussed the question whether Matt. i. 18-ii. 23 were present in or absent from Jerome's copy of the Gospel accord- ing to the Hebrews.

7 ** Tn Evangelio quod appellatur 'secundum Hebraeos.'

8 c2

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 20:1 - 20:11

1 20 The Gospel according to the [Hebrews.

2 to the Hebrews," ' Matt. vi. 11; (iii.) as * 'the Gospel which the Nazarenes and Ebionites use, which we lately translated from the Hebrew language into Greek, and which is called by very many [or most, ' plerisque "] the original of Matthew,' Matt. xii. 13; + 'the Gospel which the Nazarenes use,' Matt. xxiii. 35 ; ; {the Gospel which is written according to the Hebrews,' Matt. xxvii. 16; § 'the Gospel of which we often make mention,' Matt. xxvii. 51.

3 The third of the above references is important as show- ing, first, that the Nazarenes and Ebionites used the same Aramaic Gospel; secondly, that the popular opinion of this Gospel was that it was the original of Matthew.

4 (5) Writing to Hedybia, at some date after 398 A.p., Jerome speaks of || 'the Gospel which is written in Hebrew letters,' referring to it for i a variation on the narrative of the Crucifixion.

5 (6) Writing about 410 a.p. upon Is. xi. 2, he calls it { 'the Gospel, written in the Hebrew language, which the Nazarenes read. He quotes from it the account of the descent of the Spirit and the voice from heaven at the

6 * In Evangelio quo utuntur Nazaraei et Ebionitae, quod nuper in Graecum de Hebraeo sermone transtulimus, et quod vocatur a plerisque Matthaei authenticum.

7 + in Evangelio quo utuntur Nazareni.

8 + in Evangelio quod scribitur iuxta Hebraeos.

9 § In Evangelio cuius saepe facimus mentionem.

10 || In Evangelio autem quod Hebraicis litteris scriptum est (Ep. ad Hedyb. viii.).

11 { Super huncigitur florem, qui de trunco et de radice lesse per Mariam Virginem repente consurget, requiescet Spiritus Domini, quia in ipso complacuit omnem plenitudinem divinitatis habitare corporaliter—nequaquam per partes, ut in ceteris sanctis, sed, iuxta Evangelium quod Hebraeo sermone conscriptum legunt Nazaraei ' Desoondet super eum omnis fons Spiritus Sancti' (Comm. in Is. lib. iv.) —' Upon this flower therefor, which shall suddenly arise from the trunk and from the root of Jesse through the Virgin Mary, the Spirit of the Lord shall rest, because it hath pleased him that in him the entire fulness of the Godhead should dwell bodily—in no wise partially, as in the rest of the 'saints, but, according to the Gospel, composed in the Hebrew language, which the Nazarenes read, "The entire fountain of the Holy Spirit shall descend upon him."'"

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 21:1 - 21:9

1 Ferome. 21

2 baptism of Jesus, in illustration and confirmation of the pro- phecy before him.

3 (7) Writing in 413 a.p. on Ezek. xviii. 7, he calls it ** ' the Gospel according to the Hebrews which the Nazarenes are wont to read,' and refers to it, immediately after the ' Apos- tolic authority ' of Paul, as confirming the moral injunction of Ezekiel.

4 (8) Writing in 416 a.p. against the Pelagians, he says Tf 'In the Gospel according to the Hebrews, which is written indeed in the Chaldee and Syriac language, but in Hebrew letters ; which the Nazarenes use to this day—according to the Apostles, or, as very many [or most, ' plerique'] deem, according to Matthew—which is also contained in the library at Caesarea—the history tells &c.'

5 If the reader will turn to Fr. 1, the Preface to Ebionite copies of this Gospel, he will see that it implies that the Gospel was written either by the Apostles generally or by Matthew—but does not clearly state

which. We can understand, therefore, how some people, though seemingly not most, fancied it to be the product of common Apostolic authorship.{{

6 After the above passage, Jerome quotes Fr. 6 and Fr. 9,

7 ** Quod autem iuxta Hebraicum dicitur, Ht hominem non contristaverit, Apostolico congruit testimonio, Nolite contristare Spiritum Sanctum qui habitat in vobis. Et in Evangelio quod iuxta Hebraeos Nazaraei legere consueverunt inter maxima ponitur crimina, qui. fratris sui spiritum contristaverit (Comm. in Hzech. lib. vi.)—‘ But the reading of the Hebrew text, And hath not grieved a man, agrees with the witness of the Apostle, Grieve not the Holy Spirit that dwelleth in you. And in the Gospel according to the Hebrews, which the Nazarenes are wont to read, he who hath grieved the spirit of his brother is put among the greatest criminals.’

8 TT In Evangelio iuxta Hebraeos, quod Chaldaico quidem Syr oque sermone sed Hebraicis litteris scriptum est, quo utuntur usque hodie Nazareni—secundum Apostolos, sive, ut plerique autumant, iuxta Matthaeum—quod et in Caesariensi habetur bibliotheca— narrat historia &c. (Dial. adv. Pelag. lib. iii.).

9 If On the theory set up from this passage that Justin’s ‘Memoirs of the Apostles’ were nothing more nor less than the Gospel according to the Hebrews, see Appendix FH, ‘Justin’s “ Memoirs of the Apostles.” ’

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 22:1 - 22:13

1 22 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 adding a statement from Ignatius to the effect that the Apostles when chosen were sinners above all men. He then says, * ‘If thou usest not these testimonies for authority, use them at least for antiquity, as to what all churchmen have felt.’ The contents of the Fragments in question are so bold that, unless Jerome had had a very firm faith in the Gospel according to the Hebrews, it is most unlikely that he would have not only adopted them but stamped them with his approbation in a controversial work.

3 We now pass to two of Jerome’s contemporaries and adversaries—Julian the Pelagian, and Theodore of Mopsuestia, who both mention him in connexion with the Gospel according to the Hebrews.

4 JULIAN the Pelagian in his controversy with Augustinef uses the last-mentioned passage of Jerome against Augustine, saying that Jerome ‘even tries by the testimony of a (or the) fifth Gospel, which he says has been translated by himself, to show &c.’ t

5 THEOPHORETUS of Mopsuestia is reported by PHORTTIUS to have said that Jerome ‘ had forged an additional fifth Gospel, pretending that he had found it in the bookcases of Eusebius of Palestine.’ | |

6 These passages of course only show that their authors knew nothing whatever about the Gospel according to the Hebrews.

7 Next comes THEODORET,{ who states first of the Ebionites

8 * Quibus testimoniis si non uteris ad auctoritatem, utere saltem ad antiquitatem, quid omnes ecclesiastici viri senserint.

9 t+ Not later than 430 a.p., when Augustine died.

10 t Cum ille in Dialogo illo... . etiam quinti Evangelii, quod a se translatus dicit, testimonio nitatur ostendere &c. (Augustini Opus Imperfectum contra Iulianum, lib. iv. c. 88.) I owe this reference to Prof. Westcott.

11 § Born about 350 a.p., died 428 or 429 a.p.

12 || Tovrov (i.e. Jerome) 6&€ wéurroy EvayyéAwy mpocaratddoa héyer (i.e. Theodore), év rate EvoeBiov rod Madaorivou PiPBrwOhcace bromdarropevoy evpety (Bibl. clxxvii.). Photius died about 891 a.p.

13 { Writing between 451 and 458 a.p.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 23:1 - 23:11

1 Ferome. Six other Writers. 28

2 in general that 'they receive only the Gospel according to the Ebionites,** and afterwards, speaking of particular Ebionites, that 'they use only the Gospel according to Matthew, tt

3 Bapa,tt at the beginning of the eighth century, does not seem to have known any more of this Gospel than what he learnt from Jerome. After speaking of Apocryphal Gospels, he says ' Here it must be noted that the Gospel according to the Hebrews, as it is called, is not to be reckoned among apocryphal but among ecclesiastical histories: for it seemed good even to the very translator of Holy Scripture, Jerome, to use very many evidences from it, and to translate it into the Latin and Greek language.' §§ The words ecclesiastical and histories are doubtless borrowed from our last passage of Jerome.

4 At the end of the eighth, or beginning of the ninth, century NIKEPHORUS |||| puts the Gospel according to the Hebrews in his list of the disputed books of the New Testament—to- gether with the Apocalypse of John, the (lost) Apocalypse of Peter, and the Epistle of Barnabas. He has a separate list of apocryphal books. Credner, who has given much pains to these lists, argues, not without reason, that they are derived from some very much earlier Syriac authority, of about the fifth century (Geschichte des Kanons, 1847, pp. 100

5 seqq.). About the same time SepuLius Scotus 4 refers to the oath

6 ** Movoy dé ro kara EBwyvatove EvayyéAuoy déxovra (Haer. Fab. ii. 1).

7 Tt Evayyedy dé ro cura MarOaior xéypnryrat pory (ib.).

8 tt Born about 672 a.p., died 735 a.p.

9 §§ Inter quae notandum quod dicitur Hvangelium iuata Hebraeos non inter apocryphas sed inter ecclesiasticas numerandum historias: nam et ipsi Sacrae Scripturae interpreti Hieronymo pleraque ex eo testimonia usurpare, et ipsum in Latinum Graecumque visum est transferre sermonem (In Luc. I. i.).

10 \|\| Patriarch of Constantinople, born abové 758 A.D., died 828 a.p.

11 @€ Flourished about 800 a.p.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 24:1 - 24:8

1 24 The Gospel according to the Flebrews.

2 of James (Fr. 29) with the words ‘ according as it is read in the Gospel according to the Hebrews.’* As the incident is related by Jerome, and Sedulius also wrote Explanations of: Jerome’s Prefaces to the Gospels, there is little doubt that this reference is only borrowed from him.

3 Finally, Copex TiscuenporF1ANvs ITI. (A), a Greek MS. of the Gospels, dating from about the beginning of the ninth century, contains in Matthew four marginal quotations of corresponding passages in ‘ the Jewish (rd lovdaxdv),’ one of which is identical with one of Jerome’s quotations from the Gospel according to the Hebrews.

4 We have seen that in one passage Jerome speaks of ‘ the Gospel according to the Hebrews which the Nazarenes use to this day—after the Apostles, or, as + most deem, according to Matthew.’ Accordingly Hilgenfeld, the writer of Super- natural Religion, and others identify it with the Gospel according to the Twelve Apostles spoken of by Origen, Ambrose, Jerome himself, and Theophylact. If this be so, it tends to show that not one of these four believed in the Matthaean origin of the Gospel according to the Hebrews. Origen says ‘The Church has four Gospels, the heresies very many, out of which a certain one is written according to the Egyptians, another according to the Twelve Apostles &c. &e.’t AmBrosE, writing before 400 a.p., says ‘And there is current indeed another Gospel which the Twelve Apostles are said to have written.’§ JErRomeE himself, writ-

5 * Sicut in Evangelio secundum Hebraeos legitur (In 1 Cor. xv. 7).

6 tT In Evangelio iuxta Hebraeos quo utuntur usque hodie Nazareni —secundum Apostolos, sive, ut plerique autumant, iuxta Matthaenum (Adv. Pelag. ii. 2). Pleriqwe may mean only ‘ very many.’

7 ꝛ Keclesia quatuor habet Evangelia, haereses plurima, e quibus quoddam scribitur secundum Aegyptios, aliud iuxta Duodecim ‘ Apostolos &c. &c. (Hom. 7. in Luc.—extant in the Latin translation only).

8 § Ht aliud quidem fertur Evangelium quod Duodecim Apostolos scripsisse dicuntur (Comm. in Luc.—prooem.).

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 25:1 - 25:5

1 Not + The Gospel of the T: welve Apostles’ 25

2 ing 398 a.D., says that many of the Gospels spoken of by Luke remain, ‘which, published by diverse authors, have been the starting-points of diverse heresies; as is that according to the Egyptians, and Thomas, and Matthias, of the Twelve Apostles also &c.’ || Lastly, THropHyxact, writ- ing at the beginning of the seventh century, speaks of the Gospel inscribed ‘ of the Twelve.’

3 This identification I cannot accept. Jerome does not state that the Gospel according to the Hebrews was called ‘after (according to) the Apostles,’ he is only giving different views as to its origin, and he expressly states that a common Opinion attributed it to Matthew. If anyone should fancy that ‘secundum Apostolos,’ as compared with ‘iuwata Hebraeos’ and ‘wwata Matthaeum,’ implies that the title is being given, he will find that Jerome elsewhere (Comm. on Micah vii. 6 and Matt. vi. 11) calls it also ‘secundum Hebraeos,’ the object of secundum in the passage before us being therefor only to pre- vent the awkwardness of three iuxta’s so close together. Wher- ever (four times) he expressly gives the name of the Gospel it is ‘according to the Hebrews’ (Comm. on Micah vii. 6, Matt. vi. 11 and xxvii. 16, Catal. Script. Eccl. under ‘Iacobus’). That he would speak of the ‘ Gospel of the Twelve Apostles’ in the preface to his commentary on Matthew, and twice in that Commentary say that this same Gospel was ‘ called’ ‘according to the Hebrews,’ is most unlikely. Nor is it less unlikely that he would twice in that Commentary (on Matt. ii. 5 and xii. 13) uphold the Matthaean origin of the Gospel according to the Hebrews and yet in the preface to the same Commentary mention it as one of a number of Gospels ‘ which, having been published by diverse authors, have been the starting-points of diverse heresies.’

4 Of the remaining three authors, neither Ambrose nor Theophylact, nor yet Origen, says a word to lead us to iden- tify the two Gospels; Origen indeed once, if not twice, quotes the Gospel according to the Hebrews by its usual name. from the time of Irenaeus, who lived before Origen,

5 || Quae a diversis auctoribus edita diversarum haereseon fuere principia ; ut est illud iuxta Aegyptios, et Thomam, et Matthiam, Duodecim quoque Apostolorum, &c. (Comm. in Matth.—prooem.). {|| To ércypagopévwy tov Aweeca (In Luc.—prooem.).

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 26:1 - 26:4

1 26 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 to that of Jerome, who outlived Ambrose, the authorship of the Gospel according to the Hebrews seems to have been generally assigned to Matthew, and from the time of Clement, Origen's master, to Nikephorus, who lived 200 years after Theophylact, its popular title seems to have been 'the Gospel according to the Hebrews.' It is therefore most unlikely that this should be the work of which, without any further explanation, Origen, Ambrose, and Theophylact speak as the Gospel according to the Twelve Apostles.

3 We may now sum up the external evidence regarding this Gospel. We find that there existed among the Nazarenes and Ebionites a Gospel commonly called the 'Gospel according to the Hebrews,' written in Aramaic, but with Hebrew characters. That its authorship was attributed by some to the Apostles in general, but by very many or most—including clearly the Nazarenes and Ebionites themselves—to Matthew. That it is spoken of as the Gospel according to Matthew by Irenaeus about 190 a.p., and by Epiphanius and its translator Jerome in the fourth century, though Epiphanius mentions that the Ebionite copies were corrupted. That Papias narrated a story found in it, if he did not quote it; that Hegesippus quoted it; that it was cited as Scripture by Clement of Alexandria; and was quoted by Origen—all of whom wrote before the middle of the third century. That some people were counting it spurious in the middle of the fourth century, but that we do not know who they were or whether their opinion was merely the result of prejudice against a work circulating almost exclusively amongst sectarians. That at the same time the Apocalypse of John was also counted spurious by some. 'That in a list of about 800 «.D., but derived, maybe, from one of about the fifth century, the Gospel according to the Hebrews is called a disputed book, but is not called spurious—the Apocalypse of John being again classed with it.

4 It must be said that this Gospel is not found in any list of accepted books: the omission would, however, be natural if it was looked on as a mere Aramaic edition of the Gospel according to Matthew. On the other hand, neither is it found in any list of disputed books, save those of Husebius

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 27:1 - 27:4

1 Summary of External Evidence. 27

2 and Nikephorus above-mentioned.* Nor were its popular claims to be looked on as an authentic Gospel coming from Matthew challenged by a single ancient writer except Theodore of Mopsuestia, who accused Jerome of 'having forged an additional fifth Gospel, pretending that he had found it in the bookcases of Eusebius of Palestine—a statement which of course shows that he knew nothing whatever of the Gospel according to the Hebrews.

3 I shall now give an annotated rendering of the Fragments, after which, in Part III., I shall estimate the internal evidence afforded by them, and shall consider whether the external and internal evidence combine to render likely any conclusion about the origin of this Gospel.

4 * See, however, Addenda,

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 28:1 - 28:8

1 28 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 IT. 'THE FRAGMENTS.

3 Norr.—I have arranged those Fragments which have canonical parallels so as to correspond with the order of the Gospel according to Matthew, inserting others at those points. where they might be most easily dovetailed into the canonical narrative. I have broken them up into verses for more convenient comparison with the canonical texts. In translating, my aim has been to be as literal as possible, short of being grossly unidiomatical *: otherwise the translation would have been much closer than it is to the phraseology of the Authorized Version. :

4 Fragments from Epiphanius are indicated by (Ebionite), those from Jerome by (Nazarene), those from Codex Tischendorfianus II11.—presumably taken from Jerome's translation —by (Nazarene?). A quotation of Origen's which seems to have been common to the Gospel according to Matthew and that of the 'Ebionites,' is not indicated as (Ebionite) because in writers before Epiphanius 'Ebionites' seems to include the Nazarenes, whom he is the first to mention under the latter name.

5 FRAGMENTS OF THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO THE HEBREWS.

6 f 1. Preface. 1. There was a certain man by name (Ebionite.) :

7 * In two passages I have however kept 'Lord' as the translation of Kupe, where I should have liked 'Master' or 'Sir,' in order not to weaken the parallelism between those passages and others in the canonical books.

"8 t+ Epiphanius, Haer. xxx. 13: (1) 'Eyévero rece dvip dvépuart Inovde, kat avroe wo érav rpidkoyra, Oc éeheLaro jac. (2) Kal éXOur

cic Kagaprvadp sici\Oev cic tiv oixiay Lipwvoce tov émcxAnbévroc

[lérpov, cal avoikac ro ordua abrod cime (3) 'Tlapepyspevog mapa ri y

Aipyny TeBepedeos eereEauny lwavyny cal "laéxwBor, viove Zeesaiov ,"

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 29:1 - 29:10

1 The Ebtonrtte Preface. 29

2 Jesus, and he of tabout thirty years, who chose us out.

3 2. And when he had come to § Caphar- naum he || entered into the house of Simon who was surnamed Peter, and opened his mouth, and said

4 3. ‘Passing by the lake of Tiberias T choseout** Johnand James, sons of Zebedee,

5 Kai Lipwva, cal’ Avdpéay cal Oaddatov cat Siuwva rov Znrory Kat Tobdav Tov "loxaptwrnv: (4) kal oé rov MarOatov cabeGopevoy éxt rov redwviov éxddeon kal heorovInadc pot. (5) ‘Yude odv Botopue eivar decadtbo amoarodoue eic prapripwoy rov ‘Topann.

6 t Cf. Luke ii.23. Hilgenfeld reads oy for we, ‘ being of thirty years,’ but gives no authority for doing so, and I believe it to be his own ill-advised conjecture: compare the wet of Luke, for which Lipiphanius actually read wc, as do D and Hippolytus.

7 § This (=Caphar Nahum, ‘Nahum’s village’) is the form of the name adopted in the New Testament by modern editors: of the earliest MSS. s BD (and now and then C) support it against A and (generally) C.

8 || According to Mark iii. 19 Jesus and the Apostles went into a house immediately after the appointment of the Twelve. From Matt. vii. 14, Mark i. 29, and Luke iv. 38 we learn that Simon had a house at Capharnahum.

9 {|| Called ‘the sea of Tiberias’ in John xxi. 1 and ‘the sea of Galilee of Tiberias’ in John vi. 1. Matthew calls it ‘the sea of Galilee,’ iv. 18, xv. 29; Mark the same, i. 16, vii. 31; Luke ‘the lake of Gennesaret,’ v.1. Luke always calls it ‘the lake,’ the others always ‘ the sea.’ John, James, Simon, and Andrew were called on the shores of the lake (see Matt: iv. 18-24, Mark i. 16-20, Luke v. 10,11). As there is a gap after the name of Andrew we do not know whether the Ebionite Gospel assigned the calling of all the other Apostles to the same neighbourhood, but Epiphanius’s omission is best accounted for by supposing that he had before him a mere row of names with connecting particles, unbroken by any new turn of the narrative.)

10 ** This order is very remarkable. There are four lists of Apostles in the New Testament—Matt. x. 2, Mark iii. 16, Luke vi. 14, Acts i. 13. Matthew gives the order of the first four Apostles as Simon, Andrew, James, and John. Luke in his Gospel gives the same order, but in Acts alters it to Simon, John, James, and Andrew. Mark has Simon, James, John, and Andrew. I am unable to suggest any

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 30:1 - 30:12

1 30 The Gospel according to the [ebrews.

2 and Simon, and Andrew,* . . . and tThad- daeus, and Simon the { Zealot, and Judas §

3 the Iscariot ; 4, 'And thee || Matthew sitting at the receipt of custom I called, and thou didst

4 follow me. 5. 'I will, therefor, that ye be twelve

5 apostles for a testimony to Israel.'

6 reason why Simon should be put only third in the Ebionite Gospel unless it be that, the Apostles linked by the tie of brotherhood being mentioned by pairs, John and James were considered a more important pair than Simon and Andrew.

7 * An example of the carelessness of Epiphanius, who has only given us eight names, though the mention of ' twelve Apostles' in v. 5 shows that the names of four others were in the original.

8 t+ The name Thaddaios, 'Thaddaeus,' occurs in Mark iii. 18, where however D and the Old Latin read Lebbaaios, ' Lebbaens,' which name (or Lebes or Levis) was also the reading of MSS. spoken of by Origen. In Matt. x. 3, Thaddaios is also read by & B, by some MSS. of the old Latin, by the Vulgate, and by the Coptic versions: most MSS. also (C! is uncertain) read ' Lebbaeus that was surnamed Thaddaeus,' and so the Syriac versions (the Curetonian is deficient here) with the Aethiopic and Armenian; but D, with MSS. spoken of by Augustine, reads ' Lebbaeus ' alone, and this was the reading of Origen's translator, of Rufinus (about A.D. 400) and Hesychius (6th cent.).

9 t 'The Cananaean' as he is called by Matt. and Mark (not ' Canaanite,' as the A. V.). 'Cananaean' (from Kanean) was the Aramaic name for that ultra-patriotic faction of Jews whom Jose. phus, writing in Greek, calls the Zealots. We find Luke (vi. 15 and Acts i. 13) using the Greek equivalent.

10 § Tov "Ioxapronny, as the weight of MS. authority in Matt. x. 4, John xii. 4, xiv. 22. "Icxapwrne and "Iexapw0 (Iskarioth)—the latter of which is now the recognised reading in Mark iii. 19, xiv. 10, and Luke vi. 16—are the Graecized forms of Ish K'rioth, 'man of K'rioth,' a town in the south of the tribe of Judah, possibly the ruins called Kuryetein.

11 || Matthew may just possibly be mentioned last as having been called under different circumstances from the rest ; otherwise the position of his name must be taken to imply that he was the writer of the Gospel, whether its sole author or its editor on behalf of the

12 Apostles collectively.

1 The Ebtonite Preface. Matt. wt. 5, 15. 31

2 2. Matt. ii, 5, Bethlehem of Judah. (Nazarene.) ** 3, Matt. ii, 15. Out of Egypt have I called my son.

3 (Nazarene.)

4 4} Jerome on Maith. ii. 5, Librariorum hic error est. Putamus enim ab Evangelista primum editum, sicut in ipso Hebraico legimus Iudae, non Iudaeae— Here is a mistake of the copyists. For we think that the Evangelist originally gave, as we read in the actual Hebrew, of Judah—not of Judaea.' Hilgenfeld and some others hold that the Hebrew of the Old Testament is referred to. Now (i.) Jerome, who believed in the Matthaean origin of that Gospel, and had published his belief, would hardly have couched a reference to the Hebrew of the Old Testament in words which, as he would have seen, might be naturally taken as a reference to his Aramaic Gospel; (ii.) it is remarkable that Jerome suggests not 'Bethleem Iuda' as the original reading, but 'Bethleem Iudaz,' 'or Judah.' In every passage in the Old Testament where Beth-lehem Judah is named, Jerome renders 'Bethleem Iuda,' and in the 23rd verse of Matthew which he is commenting on he twice quotes the prophecy of Micah as 'Et tu Bethleem terra Iuda.' This solitary use of 'Iuda' struck me as singular, and on enquiring from the Rev. Dr. Hermagn Adler, I learn that, whereas the Hebrew of the Old Testament always has 'Bethlehem Yehudah,' the Aramaic (in which the Gospel according to the Hebrews was written) would probably represent the name as 'Bethlehem D1 Yehudah,' 'Bethlehem or Judah,' 'Bethleem Iudan.' Jerome's reason for writing 'Iudae' in this solitary instance seems, therefore, to have been that he was speaking not of the Hebrew of the Old Testament but of the Aramaic Gospel according to the Hebrews. In Matth. ii. 1,5, Cureton gives 'of Iuda' as the reading of the Curetonian Syriac 'with which the Peshito concurs.' Tischendorf gives 'Iuda' (Bethlehem Iuda) as the reading of both. But a few minutes with a Syriac grammar shows me that Cureton is right at least as regards his own version, which has the preposition di in front of Yuda*. Some MSS. of the Old Latin and Vulgate also give Iudae, 'of Judah.'

5 ** Jerome, Catal. Script. Hccles. under 'Matthaeus'; the passage is quoted and translated above, p.18. Hilgenfeld and others, who believe that the Gospel according to the Hebrews did not contain Matt. i. 18-ii. 23, deny that the passage in Jerome proves that this and the next quotation were found in his copy of the Nazarene Gospel. The question hardly admits of argument, and I am quite content to leave its decision to the reader. Those who have no previous acquaintance with Jerome's writings may indeed wonder why he directs special attention to the fact that the O. T. quotations in the

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 32:1 - 32:12

1 32 The Gospel according to the Hebrews, * 4, Matt. ii. 23. That he shall be called Nazarene.

2 (Nazarene.)

3 Nazarene Gospel agree with the Hebrew, seeing that the two instances given occur in the canonical Matthew, where they agree equally with the Hebrew. Jerome, however, never loses an opportunity of

arguing for the higher authority of the original Hebrew over the Septuagint version, and his object in the passage in question may very well be to show that not only the Greek translation of Matthew took its quotations from the Hebrew, but that so also did the original Aramaic. MHilgenfeld's 'elaborate review of the question,' as Dr. Sanday calls it (Gospels, 141), consists almost entirely of refutations to feeble arguments adduced by some of his opponents, whom he has no difficulty in vanquishing. But the only two which he brings forward on his own side afford them an equally easy victory. One is, that this part of Matthew was rejected by Kerinthus and Carpocrates, which would be a strong argument if we knew that these heresiarchs used the Nazarene edition of the Gospel according to the Hebrews: unhappily there is no evidence that they used any edition of it whatever (see Appendix C, 'The Gospel of Carpocrates and Kerinthus'). The other is that Epi-phanus, when he confessed his ignorance, 'whether the Nazarenes have at the same time taken away the genealogies from Abraham to Christ,' has assumed that the rest of Matt. i. ii. was wanting from their Gospel. I merely ask the reader to turn to the passage (quoted above, p. 9), and remark in conclusion that, if my last note is well founded, Hilgenfeld's position breaks down altogether.

4 * The Greek of Matt. 11. 23, rendered by Jerome in the same Latin by which he renders the parallel passage in the Gospel according to the Hebrews, needs not mean that there was any particular prophecy 'He shall be called Nazarene.' It is true that the Greek is 'that he shall be called' and not 'that he should be called,' but, if any Greek scholar thinks that the use of the indicative means that the actual words 'he shall be called' were found in the prophets, a reference to Madvig's Syntax of the Greek Language, Browne and Arnold's translation, 1873, p. 110, or to Winer's Treatise on the Grammar of New Testament Greek, Moulton's translation, 1877, p. 376, will yield him plain examples to the contrary.

5 'The reference is to the prophecies of Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Zechariah respecting the Branch. In the most striking of these, Is. xi. 1, 'And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch out of his roots,' the Hebrew word used for 'branch' is Nitser, and the evangelic writer saw in this prophecy and those

6 Matt. 11. 23, 22. 1-7. and Matt. 1-7. 1, And [in those days?] John began

7 of Jeremiah and Zechariah (though they use a different Hebrew word) a foreshadowing of the residence at Nazara, or looked on the residence at Nazara as a predestined coincidence with the prophecies.

8 It is generally held that there is a real etymological connexion between Nazara and Nitser. But, if reason to the contrary can be shown, the following words of Farrar (Life of Christ, i. 64-5) will still hold good: 'The Old Testament is full of proofs that the Hebrews—who in philology accepted the views of the Analogists—attached immense and mystical importance to mere resemblances in the sound of words. To mention but one single instance, the first chapter of the prophet Micah turns almost entirely on such merely external similarities in what, for lack of a better term, I can only call the physiological quantity of sounds. St. Matthew, a Hebrew of the Hebrews, would without any hesitation have seen a prophetic fitness in Christ's residence at this town of Galilee, because its name recalled the title by which he was addressed in the prophecy of Isaiah.' .

9 But I am inclined to go still farther and acknowledge in the words of our text a special reference also to Zech. vi. 12. The Greek of our text is 'Nazarene shall he be called': since we, or at least the evangelic writer, have connected Nazara with nétser, let us substitute 'Brancher'—'Brancher shall he be called.' Now compare with this the literal Hebrew of Zech. vi. 12—'Branch [shall be] his name.' Is the parallel accidental?

10 It is quite true that in Zech. vi. 12 the word is not nétser but tsemach. But the evangelic writer would not the less hold this prophecy fulfilled by the residence at Nazara. Hebrew, moreover, was a dead language even then, and that writer, if he knew Hebrew at all, was doubtless far more familiar with the Scriptures in his Targum (Aramaic paraphrase); which Targum (unfortunately lost) may have used the same word in Is. xi. 1 and Zech. vi. 12, just as our Authorized Version has done. In that case; if he knew that the original had nétser in the former place, he would naturally assume it to be the word used in the latter as well.

11 + The text outside The brackets represents The passage quoted by Epiphanius (Haer. xxx. 13)—(1) Kai éyévero "Iwavyne Barrigwr, (2) Kai éij\Oov mpdcg abrov Papioator cai éEBarrioOnoay, cat waoa hs sisbat ee (3) Kat elyev 6 "Iwavyne atone ard TpLyev Kaphdrov kat Corny a. rachael TEpt THY dapur avrov Kal TO » Apap avrov—gnoi— pédre eyptor, ov F yevous Hy rou parva, we éyxpic év éXaiw. The con-

12 1 For note see next page, D

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 34:1 - 34:10

1 34 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 Mark i. 4-6. baptizing [* a baptism of repentance in the take i. 8, 3. Jordan river ??]. (Ebionite.)

3 2. tAnd there came out unto him Pharisees and were baptized, and all Jeru- salem.

4 8. And John had raiment of camel's hair and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his food [was] [\$locusts and?] wild

5 jectural insertions in brackets will be explained one by one. Epi- phanius also gives two other versions of (1) (quoted above, pp. 14, 15), widely different, and bearing strong evidence of corruption.

6 t+ I have already remarked (p. 15) that the copy from which the other Ebionite versions were altered seems to have contained the words 'in those days' of Matt. iii. 1.

7 * So the longer Ebionite versions. 'Baptism of repentance' occurs in Mark i. 4, Luke iii. 3, Acts xiii. 24, xix. 4 But the shorter reading is more likely to be the true one. -

8 Epiphanius (Haer. xxx. 15) charges the Ebionites with rejecting all the prophets after Joshua, and with altering the book called Journeys of Peter (Ilepiodo: Tlépov) so as to suppress all favourable

mention of them. Had their Gospel originally some passage answering to Matt. iii. 8, Mark i. 3, Luke iii. 4, and did they for the same reason suppress it ?

9 -§ The Ebionite Gospel makes no mention of The locusts of Matt. iii. 4. Hpihanius so clearly and so often says that the Ebionites kept from animal food 'that we cannot refuse to believe him. He charges them with introducing two words into Fr. 25 (correspond- ing with Luke xxii. 15) so as to fix on Jesus the same antipathy to it. He also says that, among other tamperings with the book called 'Journeys of Peter,' they represented Peter as 'keeping from living things and meats, like themselves also, and from every other food made from flesh, since Ekbion himself also and Ebionites keep from these altogether' (Haer. xxx. 15, éuiiwy re tov aro anréxeobat Kal Kpe@y, We Kal abroi, Kai TaTHC AAAHe edwoiig Tic ATO capKoy Te- Tounpeérne AÉéyovar, éExevdhrep Kal abrog 'EGBiwy kat EBiwrirae ravredoe rourwy anéxovrTat),

10 We have seen that some at least of the Ebionites tampered with this very fragment (see above, p. 15), and also that the absence of the quotation from Isaiah found in the Synoptics is suspicious. - There is therefore strong ground for conjecturing that they had. 'locusts' in their Gospel, and designedly struck it out. But of this it is nevertheless quite impossible to be certain. .

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 35:1 - 35:6

1 Matt. 22. 1 7. 35

2 honey, whereof the taste | was of the manna, QYlike a cake [made] with oil [honey ?]..

3 || The oldest MS. of Epiphanius, Dindorf's V, reads } for 7r— 'whereof the taste [was] that of manna.' Hither reading might arise (through the medium of 7) out of the other, but the simpler hypothesis is that 4 is a mistake for 7#—such mistakes being fre- quent in this MS. I have therefor, though with some doubts, placed in the text the reading of the four later MSS.

4 @ Cf. the LXX version of Num. xi. 8, where it is said of manna —xal hy } for) abrod weet yetpa éyxpl, 2 édaiov, and the pleasure of it was as it were in taste a cake [made] of oil.' The Hebrew text is uncertain, and the Jerusalem Targum and some other ancient authorities give 'cakes [made] of honey.' Now it is noticeable that Hpihanius in his remarks on the passage (quoted above, p. 13) accuses the Ebionites of substituting 'cakes [made] with honey' for the 'locusts' of the canonical Gospel. It is true that honey did enter into the making of the particular kind of cake called éyxpie, still the mention of it does not seem relevant. One is strongly tempted to think that the Ebionite MSS. exhibited the different readings of Num. xi. 8, and that Kpihanius, halting between the two, followed one reading in his text and another in his note. This Would be quite in Epiphanius's loose way: we have already seen that he gives two widely different versions of verse (1) of this fragment, and even quotes one of those versions a second time with further variations—seemingly without knowing what he is doing, at any rate without any explanation to his puzzled reader.

5 The common explanation of 'wild honey' is 'honey made by wild bees.' There have not, however, been wanting those who have explained it as meaning that exudation from the leaves of trees and shrubs, so common in Oriental countries (including the Jordan | valley), which is gathered and used as we use butter or honey, and which is called by the Arabs 'manna.' A passage of Diodorus Siculus, who wrote about 8 B.c., seems to give the precise name *perde dypror*, 'wild honey,' to this exudation: writing of the Naba- taeans he says—*adrot ce xp@r'rat rpopH Kpéaor Kal beige Kal T@Y EK ric Yiic pvopevov Tule emerndeiate* gvérae yap map' abrotg 70 mérepe Td THY OÉvopwr, Kal pert TOAD TO KadObpEVOY HypLOY, @ XpHrTat mor@ peO' voaroc (xix. 731)—*'And they use for food flesh and milk, and the provisions afforded by what grows from the earth: for the pepper grows among them from the trees, and much honey, the same that is called wild honey, which they use for a drink with: water.' Here, even if we render *gveruc* 'is produced,' one gets an

6 D2

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 36:1 - 36:41

1 36 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 *6. Matt. iii. 1. [And ?] t' behold the mother of the (Nazarene.) | t! Lord and his brethren said to him ' John

3 impression that a vegetable honey is meant, and the fact that Diodorus does not speak of it as merely 'wild,' but 'the same that is called wild,' tends to show that it was something quite different. from ordinary wild honey. This is the view also of Wesseling, Diodorus's editor, who moreover identifies the 'wild honey' of Matthew with that of his author. Suidas (about 1100 a.p.) in his Lexicon writes without any hesitation—*Axpíc. Eldoc Lwidéiov. "Haobee oÉ axpidac 6 Ilpdepopoc, cal péde aypwor, brep ard rev dévdpwr exiguvayouevov Mavva roic méAdXore mpooayopeverac—*' Locust. A kind of tiny animal. 'he Forerunner also ate locusts and wild honey, which is gathered together from the trees and is commonly called Manna.' So Reland, the Orientalist, writes in his *Palaestina Illustrata*, i. 59, '*Mel copiosum hic provenit, praeter illud quod apes elaborant, in sylvis et manat ex arboribus—*' Here honey, besides that which the bees make, is produced in large quantity in the woods and oozes from trees,' and quotes to that effect Dios- corides (i. 37) and Pliny (xv. 7, xxiii. 4) as well as Diodorus, pro- ceeding to identify with this vegetable honey that eaten by John the Baptist. :

4 The concurrence of the Hbionite Gospel makes it probable that this is the true view. Suppose the crucial words in that Gospel to be a mere forgery of the very year in which Epiphanius copied them, and they would still show the meaning put upon the words 'wild honey' by natives of Palestine in 376 A.p. The fact that this meaning is not the obvious one is only another point in its favour: it would not have been put forward except on good grounds when there was so much simpler an explanation ready to hand.

5 * Jerome, Adv. Pelag. iii., Ecce mater Domini et fratres eius dicebant ei ' Ioannes Baptista baptizat in remissionem peccatorum : eamus et baptizemur ab eo.' Dixit autem eis ' Quid peccavi, ut vadam et baptizer ab eo? nisi forte hoc ipsum quod dixi ignorantia est.' A like account was contained in a work entitled the Preaching of Paul, and is thus referred to by the author of the Tractatus de Rebaptismate, printed among Cyprian's works (Venet. 1728, p. 743) :—' Est autem adulterini huius, immo internecini baptismatis si quis alius auctor, tum etiam quidam ab iisdem ipsis haereticis propter eundem errorem confictus liber qui inscribitur Pauli Prae- dicatio, in quo libro contra omnes Scripturas et de peccato proprio confitentem invenies Christum, qui solus omnino nihil deliquit, et ad accipiendum Ioannis baptisma paene invitum a matre sua Maria

6 + For notes see next page.

7 Mate. 21. 37

8 the Baptist baptizeth §for remission of sins: let us go and be baptized by him.' 2. But he said to them ||! ' Wherein

9 esse compulsus ; item cum baptizaretur, ignem super aquam esse visum, quod in Evangelio nullo est scriptum '—' This counterfeit and actually internecine baptism has been promulgated in particular by a book forged by the same heretics in order to spread the same error: this book is entitled the Preaching of Paul, and in it, in opposition to all the Scriptures, you will find Christ, the only man who was altogether without fault, both making confession respecting his own sin, and that he was driven by his mother Mary almost against his will to receive the baptism of John; also that when he was baptized fire was seen upon the water, which is not written in any Gospel.' We shall see that the incident of the fire at the Baptism was in the Gospel according to the Hebrews, and it is natural to believe that the Preaching took its history from the Gospel rather than the Gospel its history from the Preaching. If so, and if (as in Part IIT. we shall find cause to think) the latter was the same book also known as the Preaching of Peter, we should have a witness for the Nazarene Gospel at least as early as the third quarter of the 2nd cent., when, as we know from Origen (In Ioann. xiii. 17), Heracleon quoted the Preaching.

10 + A word specially characteristic of Matthew, who has it 62 times, and Luke, who has it 56 or 57 times. Mark has it only 11 or 12 times, John only 4 times.

11 + Matt., Luke, and John very frequently give ' Lord' (—master, sir) as a form of speech to Jesus: Mark only once. In speaking of him Matthew only uses the word once (i.e. xxi. 3=' the master hath need of them'), except we admit xxviii. 6 (doubtful reading) ; and Mark only once (xi. 3=Matt. xxi. 3), except we admit xvi. 19, 20 (verses of doubtful genuineness). But Luke so uses it 13 times (besides xxiv. 3, doubtful reading), and John 9 times.

12 § Mark i. 4 and Luke iii. 3 speak of John as ' preaching a baptism of repentance for remission of sins' (kryptowy Panriopa pera- voiac eiç ddeow dapapri@y), and Matt. iii. 6 says that the people were baptized by John ' confessing their sins.' ' Remission of sins' is not a common phrase in the N. T.: it occurs only once in Matt. (xxvi. 28 'for remission of sins'); twice in Mark (i. 4 'for remission of sins,' iii. 29 'hath not remission'); and three times in Luke (i. 77 'in remission of their sins,' ili. 3 'for remission of sins,' xxiv.

47 'remission of sins'), who however has it five times in Acts ('remission of sins'—ii. 38, v. 31, x. 48, xiii. 38, xxvi. 18). John never uses it. Paul has it only twice (Eph. i. 7 'the remis-

13 * For note see next page.

14 38 The Gospel according to the FHebrews.

15 have I sinned that I should go and be

16 baptized by him? * except perchance this

17 very thing that I have said is ignorance.' +7. Matt. iii, 13-17. 1. [And ?], t when the people had been

18 sion of the transgressions,' Col. i. 14 'the remission of the sins'), and the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews twice ('remission'— ix. 22,x.18). 'To remit sins' is a phrase used several times by each Synoptic and in Acts, once in John (xx. 23) and twice in 1 John (i. 9, ii. 12), but nowhere else in the N. T.

19 | Cf. John viii. 46, 'Which of you convicteth me in respect of sin P'

20 * On the theology of this passage see Part III. Meanwhile, as offering at least a partial analogy to the suggestion of a limited knowledge on the part of Jesus, we may compare Luke ii. 52, 'And Jesus increased in wispoM and in stature,' and Mark xiii. 32, 'But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, NEITHER THE Son, but the Father.'

21 + Epiphanius, Haer. xxx. 13, Kal pera 70 eimeiv moka Emcdépec re (1) Tod Aavd Parriobérrog FAVE Kui Inoove cat éBanriaOn wrod Tov "Haobee o€ axpidac 6 Ilpdepopoc, cal péde aypwor, brep ard rev dévdpwr exiguvayouevov Mavva roic méAdXore mpooayopeverac—' Locust. A kind of tiny animal. 'he Forerunner also ate locusts and wild honey, which is gathered together from the trees and is commonly called Manna.' So Reland, the Orientalist, writes in his Palaestina lilustrata, i. 59, 'Mel copiosum hic provenit, praeter illud quod apes elaborant, in sylvis et manat ex arboribus'—'Here honey, besides that which the bees make, is produced in large quantity in the woods and oozes from trees,' and quotes to that effect Dios- corides (i. 37) and Pliny (xv. 7, xxiii. 4) as well as Diodorus, pro- ceeding to identify with this vegetable honcy that eaten by John the Baptist. :

22 The concurrence of the Hbionite Gospel makes it probable that this is the true view. Suppose the crucial words in that Gospel to be a mere forgery of the very year in which Epiphanius copied them, and they would still show the meaning put upon the words 'wild honey' by natives of Palestine in 376 A.p. The fact that this meaning is not the obvious one is only another point in its favour: it would not have been put forward except on good grounds when there was so much simpler an explanation ready to hand.

23 * Jerome, Adv. Pelag. iii., Ecce mater Domini et fratres eius dicebant ei 'Ioannes Baptista baptizat in remissionem peccatorum : eamus et baptizemur ab eo.' Dixit autem eis 'Quid peccavi, ut vadam et baptizer ab eo? nisi forte hoc ipsum quod dixi ignorantia est.' A like account was contained in a work entitled the Preaching of Paul, and is thus referred to by the author of the Tractatus de Rebaptismate, printed among Cyprian's works (Venet. 1728, p. 743) :—'Est autem adulterini huius, immo internecini

baptismatis si quis alius auctor, tum etiam quidam ab iisdem ipsis haereticis propter eundem errorem confictus liber qui inscribitur Pauli Prae- dicatio, in quo libro contra omnes Scripturas et de peccato proprio confitentem invenies Christum, qui solus omnino nihil deliquit, et ad accipiendum Ioannis baptisma paene invitum a matre sua Maria

24 + For notes see next page.

25 Mate. 21. 37

26 the Baptist baptizeth §for remission of sins: let us go and be baptized by him.' 2. But he said to them ||! ' Wherein

27 esse compulsus ; item cum baptizaretur, ignem super aquam esse visum, quod in Evangelio nullo est scriptum '—' This counterfeit and actually internecine baptism has been promulgated in particular by a book forged by the same heretics in order to spread the same error: this book is entitled the Preaching of Paul, and in it, in opposition to all the Scriptures, you will find Christ, the only man who was altogether without fault, both making confession respect- ing his own sin, and that he was driven by his mother Mary almost against his will to receive the baptism of John; also that when he was baptized fire was seen upon the water, which is not written in any Gospel.' We shall see that the incident of the fire at the Bap- tism was in the Gospel according to the Hebrews, and it is natural to believe that the Preaching took its history from the Gospel rather than the Gospel its history from the Preaching. If so, and if (as in Part IIT. we shall find cause to think) the latter was the same book also known as the Preaching of Peter, we should have a witness for the Nazarene Gospel at least as early as the third quarter of the 2nd cent., when, as we know from Origen (In Ioann. xiii. 17), Heracleon quoted the Preaching.

28 + A word specially characteristic of Matthew, who has it 62 times, and Luke, who has it 56 or 57 times. Mark has it only 11 or 12 times, John only 4 times.

29 + Matt., Luke, and John very frequently give ' Lord' (—master, sir) as a form of speech to Jesus: Mark only once. In speaking of him Matthew only uses the word once (i.e. xxi. 3=' the master hath need of them'), except we admit xxviii. 6 (doubtful reading) ; and Mark only once (xi. 3=Matt. xxi. 3), except we admit xvi. 19, 20 (verses of doubtful genuineness). But Luke so uses it 13 times (besides xxiv. 3, doubtful reading), and John 9 times.

30 § Mark i. 4 and Luke iii. 3 speak of John as ' preaching a bap- tism of repentance for remission of sins' (kyptcowy Panriopa pera- voiac eiç ddeow dapapri@y), and Matt. iii. 6 says that the people were baptized by John ' confessing their sins.' ' Remission of sins' is not a common phrase in the N. T.: it occurs only once in Matt. (xxvi. 28 'for remission of sins'); twice in Mark (i. 4 'for re- mission of sins,' iii. 29 'hath not remission'); and three times in Luke (i. 77 'in remission of their sins,' ili. 3 'for remission of sins,' xxiv. 47 'remission of sins'), who however has it five times in Acts ('remission of sins'—ii. 38, v. 31, x. 48, xiii. 38, xxvi. 18). John never uses it. Paul has it only twice (Eph. i. 7 'the remis-

31 * For note see next page.

32 38 The Gospel according to the FHebrews.

33 have I sinned that I should go and be

34 baptized by him? * except perchance this

35 very thing that I have said is ignorance.’ +7. Matt. iii, 13-17. 1. [And ?], t when the people had been

36 sion of the transgressions,’ Col. i. 14 ‘the remission of the sins’), and the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews twice (‘ remission ’— ix. 22,x.18). ‘To remit sins’ is a phrase used several times by each Synoptic and in Acts, once in John (xx. 23) and twice in 1 John (i. 9, ii. 12), but nowhere else in the N. T.

37 | Cf. John viii. 46, ‘Which of you convicteth me in respect of sin P’

38 * On the theology of this passage see Part III. Meanwhile, as offering at least a partial analogy to the suggestion of a limited knowledge on the part of Jesus, we may compare Luke ii. 52, ‘ And Jesus increased in wispoM and in stature,’ and Mark xiii. 32, ‘ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, NEITHER THE Son, but the Father.’

39 + Epiphanius, Haer. xxx. 13, Kal pera 70 eimeiv moka Emcdépec re (1) Tod Aavd Parriobérrog FAVE Kui Inoove cat éBanriaOn wrod Tov lwavvov. (2) Kat &ç avmdOev aro rod vdaroc Hrolynoay ot ovpavoi Kal elcev TO wvevpa TO aytov Ev ElcEr mEpLorEpac KaTEOovane Kat eiceAOovone sic atrév, (3) Kai dwr [éyévero, omitted by Codex V] & rod obparod Aáyovoa ‘ LU pov ei 6 vidg 6 ayarnrdc, év ool ebddxnoa + cal radu, “Eyo ofpepoy yeyévynxa os.” (4) Kai evOveç wepéehape rov rérov doe péya, “O (edd. bv) kay 6 “lwavyng Neyer abr@ Xv ric ci, [Kipee, omitted by Codex V]; (5) Kai wadw pwr &€ ovpavod mpoc abrév, ‘ Ovrde éorty 6 vide pov 6 ayarnrdc, é’ Oy evddcnoa.’ (6) Kal ‘rére’ onoiv ‘d’lwavyne mpoorecwy air@ edeye “ A€opat, Kupre, ov pe Baarioor.” (7) ‘O d€ écwdaAvaer abrév, Aáywr “Adec, dre odTwe EaTi apéerov TAnpwOhvat tavra’— ‘ And after saying a good many things it adds that when the people &c.... (6) And “then” it says “John fell down &c.” The reader will see that the passage probably began with the conjunction and or now; he will also see I think that at the beginning of v. 6 the conjunction may belong either to iw says or to then John; or that it would even be possible to divide thus— ‘And’ (then it says) ‘John.’ Hilgenfeld prints v. 6 with the con- junction and yv. 1 without any.

40 The words ‘after saying a good many things’ show that there was a considerable interval between this and the last fragment but one. The corresponding interval in Matthew is given to a speech by John, and the Ebionite Gospel may also have contained the last fragment (Nazarene).

41 t Cf. Luke (iii. 21) only—Eyévero te tv 76 BarrioOjvat dravra

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 39:1 - 39:10

1 Matt. 22. 13-17. 39

2 Mark i. 9-11. baptized Jesus also came and was baptized

3 Luke iii. 21,22. hy John. Baia” 2. § And as he went up the heavens

4 were opened, and he saw the Holy Spirit in shape of a dove descending and {enter- ing into him.

5 rov Nady Kal “Inoot Barriabévroc, literally ‘And it came to pass when all the people had been baptized, Jesus also having been baptized.’

6 § This verse is far nearer to Matt. than to the other accounts, with one very noticeable exception, ‘in shape of a dove’: cf. Luke — iii. 22, ‘in a bodily shape like a dove.’ Hilgenfeld quotes Irenaeus (copied also by Hippolytus), Epiphanius, and Theodoret, all of whom say that Kerinthus and his sect held that the Spirit ‘de- scended into him in shape of a dove.’ We know that the Kerin- thians used Matthew, if not the Gospel according to the Hebrews.

7 4] Prof. Westcott (Introduction, 467) renders ‘which came down and came upon him.’ But ‘entering into him’ is the natural and almost necessary rendering of cisedovone cic avrdy; in the N. T. for instance there is not a single passage in which çic is used merely of motion to a person.

8 In Matt. iii. 16 D and Eusebius read épydpevor cic avréy, ‘coming into him,’ instead of é. éx’ avrdy, ‘coming upon him,’ while C E and some cursives have zpdc ‘to,’ which points to cic as the original reading. In Mark i.10 B D 13. 69.and a few others (followed by Tischendorf, Tregelles, and Alford) read cic. And in Lukeiii. 22 D, the Old Latin, the revised Latin, and the Vulgate all have the same.

9 To my mind this version of the descent of the Holy Spirit is the much more intelligible one. No evangelist says that the dove flew away, and John (i. 32) tells us positively that ‘it abode (gucver, ““remained”) upon him,’ pointing to the Spirit ‘as not removing from Jesus’ (Alford). It would thus become, at least in appearance, fused in him. In this way the supernatural cha- racter of the dove would be manifest ; but if on the other hand the dove flew away there would be no evidence of its being more than a mere dove. That Luke speaks of the Spirit as descending ‘ in bodily shape of a dove’ does not in the least militate against such an ex- planation of the evangelic tradition: bodily shape does not necessi- tate bodily substance. .

10 The various MS. readings yield strong reason to believe that ‘into’ was the original reading in Matthew, and in Luke we find 2nd cent. authority for it—older than any for ‘upon’ (in the parallel passage of Mark this authority is on the other side). But, —

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 40:1 - 40:14

1 40 Lhe Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 3. And a voice out of the heaven, say- ing, ‘Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased’: and again, * ‘I have this day begotten thee.’

3 4, And straightway fa great light

4 although Eusebius and Jerome (in the Vulgate of Luke) adopt this reading without suspicion, it was dangerously convenient for those who maintained that the divine Christ entered into the man Jesus at baptism: hence it would be glossed, and the gloss would pass into the text, or the pious copyist, fearful of sowing error, might even think it allowable to avoid that danger by changing a pre- position. - * Instead of 'Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased' in Luke iii. 22, 'Thou art my Son; I have this day be- gotten thee' is read by D, the Old Latin, Clement of Alexandria, Methodius, Lactantius, Juvenius, Hilary, Faustus the Manichaeus (quoted by Augustine, Contra Faust. lib. xxiii.), and once by Augustine without remark (Hnchir. ad Laurent. c. xlix.), who else- where (De Consensu Evang. lib. ii. c. 14) says that it was found in some MSS., but was said not to be in the older Greek copies. Justin also in his accounts of the Baptism twice gives these as the words spoken by the voice (Dial. cc. 88, 103): the second of these references does not prove that he took them from a Gospel, but strongly implies it:—Kal yup viroc 6 duaBorocg aya rq dvaBijvac avroy aro TOU ToTAapov TOU "Iopdavoy rijç gwritc airp exOeione 'Yide pov ei ob" éyw ohpuspov yeyévnkad oe' Ev Tolç arouynporevpact Tor Arooridwy yéypatrat tpocehOwy abr@ Kai weipalwy péype rod eimeiv avr@ ' Ilpooxiynady por '—' For this devil, at the same time that he fie. Jesus] went up from the river Jordan, after the voice was uttered to him " Thou art my Son; I have this day begotten thee "' is recorded in the memoirs of the Apostles to have come to him and tempted him so far as to say to him " Worship me."'''

5 In Matt. iii. 17 D, the Curetonian Syriac, Augustine, and the Old Latin MS. a (Codex Vercellensis) read 'Thou art' for ' This is.'

6 t In Matt. iii. 15 the Old Latin MS. a, Codex Vercellensis, adds ' And when he was being baptized a mighty light shone round about from the water, so that all they were afraid that had come thither,' while g', Codex Sangermanensis, another MS. of the same version, has 'And when Jesus was being baptized a great light kept shining from the water, so that all they were afraid that had come thither.' The Latin texts are—Ht cum baptizaretur (g' Iesus) lumen ingens (g' magnum) circumfulsit (g' fulgebat) de

7 Matt. 122. 13-17. Al shone around the place. And when John

8 aqua ita ut timerent omnes qui advenerant (g' congregati erant). If translated from a lost Greek text, that might run as follows— 'Kal Barrilopévov abrov (g' rov Incov—or éy dé 7 BanrilecOar abrov

9 [g' rov "Inoovy]) wepeeAapbe (g' EXKap7e) GG péya Axo Tov ddaros, Wore oPeicar wavrac Tove mapedOdvrac (g' ovvedOorrac). Both - the above MSS. are very ancient and the Codex Vercellensis (4th cent.) is counted the most valuable example of the Old Latin. —

10 Justin (Dial. c. 88) mentions the fire at Baptism in remarkable words—xai rdre éXOdvrocç rou "Inood émi roy "Iopdayny morapor évOa 6 lwavyne eBarrile, kateNOdyroe tov Inood eri 70 Vowp Kal Tip aviPON Ev T@ Topdavy kat avadbyrog abrov ax0 Tov boaroe We mEpLoTEpay To" Aytov Ilvetpa éxinrijva éx' abrov éypaay oi 'Ardarohoe abrovd rovrov Tov Xprorod hyeyv—' And then when Jesus had come to the Jordan river where John was baptizing, when Jesus had gone down to the water both a fire was kindled, and when he had gone up from the water the Holy Spirit is recorded by the Apostles of this same our Christ

to have lighted upon him as a dove.' Tuischendorf conjectures av 7 0ac for &v7pOn, and would thus make 'the Apostles' responsible also for the statement that 'a fire was kindled.'

11 It will be seen from a note on p. 36 that the Preaching of Paul related that 'when he was baptized, fire was seen upon the water' (cum baptizaretur, ignem super aquam esse visum).

12 The fire is mentioned in the 7th Sibylline book, 1. 83: tduccy ayvoic 'Paivwy cov Bdariopa Ov ob mupdc éepadvOync—' with holy waters sprinkling thy baptism—through which [or whom] thou wast manifested out of fire.' A

13 There can be little doubt that Juvenius alludes to it in his account, 'manifesta Dei praesentia claret,' 'the presence of God is manifest in splendour,' while the Syriac liturgy of Severus (early 6th cent.) says 'Without fire, and without wood, did the waters glow when the Son of God came to be baptized in Jordan' (Dodd, 14).

14 The writer of Supernatural Religion (4th ed. i. 323) says 'Credner has pointed out that the marked use which was made of fire or lights at Baptism by the Church during early times probably rose out of this tradition regarding the fire which appeared in Jordan at the baptism of Jesus.' It might, however, have been suggested by Matt. iii. 11, 'he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire'—which consideration prevents me from claiming in illustration the passage quoted by Hilgenfeld from Eusebius (De Pasch. c. 4), dç tðaroc cat mupdc 'Ayiov Ivevparoc awayevvnbérvrec, 'having been regenerated through water and fire of the Holy Spirit.' Or, since baptism was called in

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 42:1 - 42:17

1 42 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 saw it he saith unto him *' Who art thou, [Lord ?] ??

3 5. And again a voice out of heaven unto him, 'This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.'

4 6. Then John fell down before him and said 'I pray thee, Lord, baptize thou me.'

5 7. But he prevented him, saying ' Let be; for thus it is becoming that all things should be fulfilled.'

6 early days gwriopde, 'illumination,' we might regard the use of lights as symbolical of spiritual enlightenment. The late Mr. Marriott, however, in Smith and Cheetham's Dictionary of Christian Antiquities, shows from Cyril of Jerusalem that in 347 a.p. baptism took place at night, and, since there is nothing to show that this was not the practice still earlier, very reasonably believes the original use of lights to have been free from any symbolical meaning.

7 Is it possible that a reference to this tradition lurks in 1 Pet. iv. 14, 'for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you'—éru TO Tic Odéne Kat TO TOU OEod Tvevpa éb bude avataverac? The phrase

avaravecOa éxi teva, 'to rest (ie. take rest) upon a person,' is found nowhere else in the N. T., but in the fragment which immediately follows this we are told that a voice came from heaven at the Baptism saying 'My son, in all the prophets did I await thee, that thou mightest come and I might rest in thee'—requiescerem in te. Can the Spirit of Glory mean the Spirit of the Shechinah or visible glory of God? The previous verse confirms the idea that a reference to some event in the life of Jesus may be intended : —édX\ a Kalo Kowwwreire roic rod Xptorod raOhpacv yaipere iva cat év TH aroxadvwWer rije ddéne airod xXapijre ayadduwopevor, ' but according as ye share in the sufferings of the Christ rejoice that ye may rejoice with pride in the revelation also of his glory.' I do not press this, — but it does not seem to me impossible: we shall hereafter find a reference by Paul to a tradition of which except in the Gospel » according to the Hebrews no other trace has been preserved.

8 * The very question (Tic ei, Kipte;) asked by Paul in response to the heavenly voice, Acts ix. 5, xxii. 8, xxvi. 15. In his case also there was 'much light' (@éc ixardy, xxii. 6) 'shining around' him (wepi\dpay pe, xxvi. 13). Is the parallel accidental? But it must be noted that Codex Venetus omits ' Lord.'

9 Matt. ttt. 13-17 and end, iv. 5. A3

10 f 8. Matt. iii. at end. 1. And it came to pass, when the Lord (Pararme.) had come up from the water, the entire fountain of the Holy Spirit descended and rested upon him and said to him 2. 'My §son, in all the prophets did I await thee, that thou mightest come and I might rest in thee ; | 3. 'For thou art my rest; thou art my firstborn Son that || reignest for ever.'

11 q 9. Matt. iv. 5. in [-to?] Jerusalem. Luke iv. 9. (Nazarene ?)

12 + Jerome, Oomm. in Isai. xi. 2, (1) Factum est autem, quum ascendisset Dominus de aqua, descendit fons omnis Spiritus Sancti et requievit super eum et dixit illi (2) 'Fili mi, in omnibus prophetis expectabam te, ut venires et requiescerem in te; (3) Tu es enim requies mea; tu es filius meus primogenitus qui regnas in sempiter-

13 num,'

14 + Is. xi. 2, 'And the Spirit of the Lorp shall rest upon him,' ie. the branch of Jesse. I have already quoted a parallel in 1 Pet. iv. 14. 'Rested upon him' is the reading of the Curetonian Syriac

15 in Matt. iii. 16. / § See note on Fr. 30.

16 || The only passage in the Gospels .in which Jesus is spoken of as reigning is Luke i. 33, 'he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.'

17 4 Tischendorf's Cod. A, margin, To 'lovdaixdy obk Exe ' Eie mv dyiav modu,' add' 'év Anp' —' The Jewish has not "into the holy city" but "in Jerusalem." ' On which Hilgenfeld, after his manner, rushes to the conclusion that 'Jesus is not miraculously conveyed out of the desert into the holy city, as the canonical Matthew has reported, but is placed at Jerusalem on the summit of the temple.' Accord- ing, then, to Hilgenfeld the Gospel according to the Hebrews either made Jerusalem, instead of the desert, the general scene of the temptation, or else divided the temptation into two—one occurring in the desert, and the other during some after visit of Jesus to Jerusalem. There is, however, no need to draw

this startling conclusion from a single preposition whose context is lost. In the first place, for aught we know, 'in Jerusalem' may have followed the words 'on a pinnacle of the temple.' Secondly, reference to a Greek lexicon or to Bruder's Concordance would have shown numerous instances of the use of ἐν 'in' with verbs conveying an

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 44:1 - 44:9

1 44 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 #10, Matt. v. 22. In the Gospel . . . according to the He- * (Nazarene.) brews he is set down among the greatest criminals who hath grieved the spirit of his t brother. §11.? Matt. v. 24, And be ye never joyful save when ye (Nazarene.) have looked upon your brother in charity. §12. Matt. vi. 11. [Our bread?] of the morrow [give us Luke xi. 3. to-day ?] :

3 (Nazarene.)

4 idea of motion where we should look for εἰς 'into.' Thirdly, in Jerome's Greek version of the Gospel, from which we may suppose the quotations to come, the accompanying verb may have been κατεβίβηκεν, 'to set down,' or some other verb which might be naturally followed by ἐν 'in'

5 * Jerome, Comm. in Ezech. xviii. 7, In Evangelio quod iuxta Hebraeos Nazaraei legere consueverunt inter maxima ponitur crimina qui fratris sui spiritum contristaverit. Hilgenfeld refers this and the next fragment to Matt. xviii. 6, 7, which must be a clerical error for Matt. xviii. 16, 17 or thereabouts. That passage, however, refers to the sins of a brother against oneself, whereas the parallel in Matt. v. 22 is very remarkable.

6 + Matthew uses 'brother' in this sense 15 times, Luke 6 times, John twice, Mark never. In Acts and most of the Epistles it is very common indeed.

7 Jerome, Oomm. in Ephes. v. 4, Ut in Hebraico quoque Evangelio legimus Dominum ad discipulos loquentem: ' Et nun- quam,' inquit, 'laeti sitis nisi quum fratrem vestrum videritis in caritate.' If this fragment came anywhere else it might possibly be in Matt. xviii. between vv. 14 and 15.

8 § Jerome, Comm. in Matt. vi. 11, In Evangelio quod appellatur 'secundum Hebraeos' pro 'supersubstantiali pane' reperi Mahar, quod dicitur crastinum—ut sit sensus 'Panem nostrum crastinum,' id est, futurum, 'da nobis hodie '—' In the Gospel which is called "according to the Hebrews" instead of "supersubstantial bread" I found " Mahar," that is to say, "of the morrow," making the sense "Our bread of the morrow," that is, of the future, "give us to-day.""

9 After the exhaustive excursus of Bishop Lightfoot (On a fresh Revision, App. I, 195-234) there ought no longer to be any doubt that ἐρῳτορῶν (A. V. daily') is an adjective pie: from (4) ἐξῳοα (hepa), ' (the) following (day),' 'the morrow.'

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 45:1 - 45:10

1 Matt v. 22, 24 (2), vt. 11, x. 25 and end (?). 45,

2 | 13. Matt. x. 26, ili for the ene to be as the q 14. ? Matt. x. after I will choose me the good, those good 83. . whom my ** Father in the heavens hath

3 given me.f fl

4 In conjecturally filling in the remainder of the sentence I have not imagined that the translation of Jerome, 'Our bread of the morrow give us to-day,' is meant for a rendering of the Aramaic passage. But, seeing that Matt. and Luke both give this order of words, which is also somewhat unusual in Greek, I presume that it represents the original Aramaic order.

5 || Epiphanius, Haer. xxx. 26, of the Ebionites, Bact 6é cai otror, kara rov éxeivwy Anpwn Adyor, "ApKerov tHe paOnrH eivarc we 6 didaxadoc '—' And they too say according to the silly argument of the Kerinthians "Enough &c.'" He repeats the text in the same form c. 30. He had previously mentioned (Haer. xxviii. 5) that the Kerinthians quoted it 'from the Gospel,' and he then gives it with iva yévnrac 'that he be'* in place of civa 'to be': this agrees verbatim with the Greek Matthew except that the latter adds airov, 'his' master.

6 4| Twice quoted in the Syriac version of Husebius's Theophania (of the Greek of which only fragments remain): see Prof. S. Lee's edition iv. 13, pp. 234, 235. en p..234 hy Syriac runs as follows :—

7 Lae a which Lee translates 'I will select to myself these things; very very excellent are those whom my Father who is in heaven has given me.' In the second quotation, on p. 235, 'these things' IO is omitted, and Lee translates 'I will select to myself the very excellent, those &c.' Ewald's version was 'I choose me the good ; the good are they whom my Father in heaven gave me,' but Hilgenfeld calls this inaccurate, and gives on the authority of Merx the rendering I have placed, after him, in the text.

8 The quotation is first brought in with the words 'The cause, therefor, of the divisions of soul which came to pass in houses Himself taught, as we have found in a place in the Gospel existing among the Jews in the Hebrew language, in which it is said &c.' Eusebius is commenting on Matt. x. 34, Luke xii. 51.

9 * * "Heavenly Father,' 'Father in heaven' are phrases almost confined to Matt., where they occur 20 times—but in Mark only twice, in Luke only once, and nowhere else in the N. T.

10 * For note see next page.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 46:1 - 46:12

1 46 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 *15. Matt. xii, 10. I was a mason, seeking sustenance by

3 a ill. my hands: I beseech thee, Jesus, that thou

4 aor restore me health, that I may not shame- fully beg for food.

5 §16. Matt. xii. 47-50. 1. ... 'Behold thy mother and thy

6 Mark iii. 82-5. brethren stand without.' Luke viii. 20, 21.

7 (Ebionite.) .

8 ++ Cf. John xvii. 6, 'the men which thou gavest me out of the world, thine they were, and thou gavest them me,' and ib. 9, 'I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me.'

9 * Jerome, Comm. in Matt. xii. 13, In Evangelio quo utuntur Nazareni et Ebionitae homo iste qui aridam habet manum caementarius scribitur, istiusmodi vocibus auxilium precans, 'Caementarius eram, manibus victum quaeritans: precor te, Iesu, ut mihi restitues sanitatem, ne turpiter mendicem cibos'—' In the Gospel which the Nazarenes and Ebionites use... . that man who has the dry hand is described as a mason, beseeching help in words of this sort, "I was &."'"

10 + Epiphanius, Haer. xxx. 14, [ddcv 0€ daprotýrar eivae aro avOpwrov oHOev ard Tov Oyou ov Elpynxey 6 Vwrip év TO avayyedivac abr@ (edd. atrév) dre (1) "Idou % phrnp cov Kai ot adedpoi cov Ew éorhxacy, Ore (2) 'Tic pov gore phrnp cat adedgot ;' (3) Kal éxreivac THY xEtpa Ext Tove pabnrac éon 'Odroé eiaty ot adedpot pov Kal h pijrnp, ot mowrvrec Ta OeApara tov warpdc pov'—' And again they [the Ebionites] deny that he was man, forsooth from the word which the Saviour spoke'(when message was brought him " Behold thy mother and thy brethren stand without"), " Who is &."'"

11 Codex V reads in (3) 'my brethren and mother and brethren' (cut & deXdoi—no ot), and this text Hilgenfeld prints, putting a comma after pijrnp but none before oi rowdrvrec. He does not vouchsafe the slightest justification of this splendid audacity, but I suppose he construes 'and brethren [are] they that do the wishes of my Father.' I am strongly prepossessed in favour of the MS. which has revealed to us the true reading vce ov for piroy in Haer. xxx. 6—to say nothing of its superior antiquity to the other MSS.—but I really cannot accept this. Kat adeAgoi stands either for cat ot aééApoi Sand brethren' accidentally repeated, or for cat ai & dedgai 'and sisters' (cf. Mark iii. 35).

12 In (1) the 'desiring to speak with thee' of Matt. is omitted, but there is no other difference. From Luke (viii. 20) there is a little more difference, and from Mark (iii. 32) much more.

1 Matt: xit. 10, 47-50, xu::24. °° 47

2 2. ... Who is my mother and brethren ?' 3

3 53. And he stretched out his hand over the disciples, and said 'These are my brethren and mother, that do the wishes of my Father.'

4 § 17. Matt. xv. 24. 'I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

5 In (2) Matt. has 'who is my mother (% pojrn pov) and who are my brethren?' Luke omits the clause altogether. Mark has 'Who is my mother (4 pfrn pov) and my brethren ?' which is nearer.

6 In (3) Matt. differs widely ' Behold my mother and my brethren : for whosoever doeth the wish (ro OéAnua) of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother and sister and mother '—not to dwell on the slight differences between 'the disciples' and 'his disciples,' écy and eizev, which might be due to Epiphanius. Mark differs much more, but for 'the wish' (7d Oé\ nua) B reads 'the wishes' (ra OeAjpara).. Luke has 'My mother and my brethren are these, that hear and do the word of God' (Marup pov cad adedqot pov ovrol eiavy ot Tov NOyor Tov Ocod axovorTEC Kai ToLodyTEc), and does not represent Jesus as pointing to any one.

7 In the so-called 2nd Epistle of Clement, we are told (ix. 11) that 'the Lord said' (eirev 6 Kipwc) 'My brethren are these, that do the wish of my Father * (AdeAgoi pov vbroi cio of rowtrrec TO O€Anpa rov warpdc pov). This is far nearer to the Ebionite Gospel.

8 ç Cf. Acts xiii. 22 ('my wishes') and Eph. ii. 3 ('the wishes of the flesh'), the only places in the N. T. where the pl. OeAjpara occurs, except in the various reading of B on Mark iii. 35. Accord. ing to Tischendorf it is common in the LXX version of the Psalms and Isaiah.

9 § Origen, De Prine. iv. 22, "Exay gddoxy 6 Swrp ' Oi ameacradnv ei pu) cic Ta mpdPaTra Ta atoAwAdra oiKov "IopahX,' od éxhapBavomer Tavra we of mrwyxol Ti dvavoig "EBwyvratoe sore uToAafety éxt rove oapKivove IopanXirac Tponyouperwe TOY Xpioroy ev OeOnunkevar— 'When the Saviour declares 'I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel' we do not take this as the poor-witted Kbionites, so as to suppose that the Christ came and dwelt of fore intent among the Israelites of the flesh.' Origen in calling the Ebionites ' poor-witted' puns on their name, Hbionim, 'the poor.' The quotation agrees exactly with Matt. xv. 24.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 48:1 - 48:19

1 48 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 *18, Matt. xvi. 17. Son of John. (Nazarene ?) §19. Matt. xviii. 22. 1. He saith 'If thy brother hath sinned

3 Luke xxvii. 3,4. jn tword and hath made thee amends, Sige tape seven times in a day receive him.'

4 2. §Simon his disciple said unto him 'Seven times in a day ?'

5 3. The Lord answered and said unto him 'I tell thee also, unto seventy times seven: for in the prophets likewise, after that they were | |anointed by the Holy Spirit, utterance of sin was found.'

6 * Tischendorf's Codex A, margin, Td Tovdaixdy: 'Yié lwavvov'— 'The Jewish: "son of John."' No doubt the Aramaic was Bar Jochanan. There is hardly any question that the name, Jona, of Simon's father is not the same as Jonah, but is a contraction of Jochanan, John. In all other places in the N. T. where the name of Simon's father occurs (John i. 43, xxi. 15, 16,17) recent editors rightly read 'son of John.'

7 + Jerome, Adv. Pelag. iii. 2, Et in eodem volumine "' Si pec- caverit," inquit, " frater tuus in verbo et satis tibi fecerit, septies in die suscipe eum." Dixit illi Simon discipulus ejus *' Septies in die? " Respondit Dominus et dixit ei "'Htiam ego dico tibi usque geptuagies septies; etenim in prophetis quoque, postquam uncti sunt Spiritu Sancto, inventus est sermo peccati."'

8 + Matthew and Luke (xvii. 4) do not limit the offense to offense of speech. It is possible that Jerome rendered too literally here, and that the proper rendering would be 'in a thing,' 'in anything.' In Hebrew 'word' is not seldom used in the sense of a subject of speech, a 'thing,' just as our thing and the Latin res mean a subject of thought. Dr. Hermann Adler tells me that this usage, though 'rarer in Aramaic, is not unknown to it.

9 § This style occurs again in the next fragment; it is not found in the Four Gospels. Peter is spoken of as plain 'Simon' only once in Matthew and John, but 7 times in Mark and 8 times in Luke. The title 'disciple' is a specially favourite one with John (who uses it some 80 times), next with Matthew (about 80 times), and Mark (45 times) ; whereas Luke has it only about 40 times, or in proportion to his length only twice for every five times that Matthew and Mark have it, and for every 7 times that John has it. He also uses the title 'Apostle' 6 times, while each of the others has it only once.

10 | Cf. Acts x. 38, 'God anointed him with the Holy Spirit.'

11 Matt. xvi. 17, xviii. 22, xix, 16-24. AQ

12 q20.Matt.xix.16-24. (16) 1. ** The other of the rich men said Mark x. 17-25. +o him 'Master, what good thing shall I

13 iii, 18-25, F Luke xviii. 18-25 Be axek Leia (Nazarene.)

14 Luke uses the verb 'anoint' twice more—Gosp. iv. 18, Acts iv. 27; it is only found twice again in the N. T.—not at all in the other three Gospels.

15 €| Latin trans. of Origen (see above, p. 4), (1) Dixitad eum alter divitum 'Magister, quid bonum faciens vivam?' (2) Dixit ei 'Homo, legem [Migne has leges, sic] et prophetas fac.' (3) Re- spondit ad eum 'Ieci.' (4) Dixit ei 'Vade, vende omnia quae possides et divide pauperibus et veni, sequere me.' (5) Coepit

autem dives scalpere caput suum, et non placuit ei. Et dixit ad eum Dominus ‘Quomodo dicis ““ Legem feci et prophetas”’? P— quoniam scriptum est in lege ‘ Diliges proximum tuum sicut te ipsum,” et ecce multi fratres tui, filii Abrahae, amicti sunt stercore, morientes prae fame, et domus tua plena est multis bonis, et non egreditur omnino aliquid ex ea ad eos.’ (6) Et conversus dixit Simoni discipulo suo, sedenti apud se, ‘Simon, fili Iohannae, facilius est camelum intrare per foramen acus quam divitem in regnum caelorum.’ :

16 ** The three Synoptic Gospels only mention one rich man— indeed, only one man, rich or poor—as asking a question of Jesus at this time. Hilgenfeld conjectures that in the Gospel according to the Hebrews the entire passage ran somewhat as follows :— “And behold there came to him two rich men. The one said “ Good master ”—But he said “ Call me not good : for he that is good is one, the Father in the heavens.” The other Sc.’ Call me not good is the reading of the Clementine Homilies (xviii. 3,17) in Matt. xix. 17, and the Father in the heavens is added to the answer of Jesus by them, by Justin (my Father &c.) once (Dial. 101—but God who made all things, Apol. i. 16), and by the Marcosians (Irenaeus, Adv. Haer. I. xx. 2): these, however, say nothing of two questioners.

17 This number two may be thought to afford a straw’s weight of presumption in favour of the Matthaean origin of this version. It occurs in Matthew much more often than in the other Gospels, and in viii. 28 and xx. 30 he has represented Jesus as healing two demoniacs and two blind men where Mark and Luke only mention one: on the other hand he (with Mark) only speaks of one angel at the sepulchre, where Luke and John mention two.

18 The now (rightly) accepted reading in Matt. xix. 16 is ‘ Master,’ not ‘Good Master,’ and in xix. 17 ‘Why askest thou me of the good ? he that is good is One.’

19 E

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 50:1 - 50:13

1 50 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 (17) 2. He said unto him *‘ Man,

3 perform the law and the prophets.’ (20) 3. He answered him ‘I have performed them.’

4 (21) 4. He said unto him f{‘ Go, sell all that thou hast and divide it to the poor, and come, follow me.’

5 (22) 5. But the rich man began to scratch his head, and it pleased him not. And the Lord said unto him ‘ How sayest thou “I have performed the law and the prophets”’? seeing that it is written in the law § “ Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself,’ and behold many of thy brethren, || sons of Abraham, are clad with dung, dying for hunger, and thy house is full of much goods, and there goeth out therefrom nought at all unto them.’

6 (23-4) 6. And he turned and said to Simon his { disciple, ** sitting by him,

7 * This form of address is only found in Luke xii. 14, xxii. 58, 60.

8 + This conjunction of the prophets, as the base of a code of life, with the law is peculiar to Matthew: cf. vii. 12, 'Therefore, all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.' And xxii. 40, 'On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.'

9 t Luke (xviii. 22) omits 'Go,' but otherwise he is a little nearer to the Gospel according to the Hebrews than are Matt. and Mark: cf. his ravra doa exere with their cov ra brapyorra and dca éyetc ; and his éuadoe with their ddc.

10 § Cf. Matt. xix. 19. Mark and Luke omit this injunction.

11 || Cf. Luke xix. 9, 'son of Abraham,' and xiii. 16, 'daughter of Abraham.' John has 'seed of Abraham' twice and 'children of Abraham' once.

12 {} See note on the last fragment. -

13 ** Tt was the custom for the scholars of a Rabbi to sit on the floor or benches, while the Rabbi himself sat a little above them on a raised platform: thus Paul speaks of himself as brought up 'at the feet of Gamaliel' (Acts xxii. 3). As regards the phrase

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 51:1 - 51:9

1 Matt. xix. 16-24, «x2. 9. 51

2 'Simon, son oft John, it is easier for a camel to enter through the eye of a needle than a rich man into the kingdom of the

3 heavens.' 21. t}Matt. xxi. 9. §§ 1 Hosanna ||||' in the heights. Mark xi.-10. Luke xix, 38. John xii. 138.

4 (Nazarene.)

5 'sitting By,' Hilgenfeld quotes Josephus (Bell. lud. i. 6, 5), jjoay é ovK ddiyou TapEecpevorrec abTo TOY pavOavdrvrwy 'and there were not a few of the scholars sitting by him' (ie. Judas the Essaeen). Jesus himself certainly liked to teach, as a Rabbi, sitting: see Matt. v. 1, xiti.1, 2, xv. 29 (xxiv. 3?), xxvi. 55, Mark iv. 1, ix. 35, Luke vy. 3, John vi. 3. It may be observed that this little bit of Jewish colouring is supplied by Matthew more often than in the other three Evangelists together, and that he alone speaks of the Scribes and Pharisees as 'sitting in Moses' seat' (xxiii. 2).

6 Tt See note on Fragment 18. 'Iohannae' in Origen's translator points to a Greek "Iwavva: cf. Iwva.

7 It Jerome in a letter to Pope Damasus (Martianay's ed. iv. 148) after explaining the word *Osanna* proceeds thus :—Finally, Matthew, who composed the Gospel in the Hebrew language, put in these words, *Osanna barrama*, that is 'Osanna in the heights,' because when the Saviour was born salvation reached as far as heaven, that is even to the heights, peace being made not only in earth but also in heaven (Denique Matthaeus, qui Evangelium Hebraeo sermone conscripsit, ita posuit, *Osanna barrama*, id est 'Osanna in excelsis,' quod Salvatore nascente salus in coelum usque, id est, etiam ad excelsa pervenerit, pace facta non solum in terra sed et in coelo). The date of the letter is about 380 a.p.

8 It seems to me (as to Anger and Hilgenfeld) almost certain that Jerome is here quoting the Gospel according to the Hebrews, and for three reasons (1) he was not the man to conjecture that Matthew wrote *barrama* and then state it as a fact; (2) the introduction of the word is so altogether irrelevant that I suppose him to have introduced it simply as an example of what he believed to be the veritable Aramaic of Matthew ; (3) it is almost certain (see note on p. 18) that he had copied the Nazarene Gospel before he wrote this letter to Damasus, and it is not to be believed that, holding his opinion of it, he should say that Matthew wrote Aramaic words which it did not contain. Yet see Addenda.

9 1 For notes see next page. E 2

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 52:1 - 52:9

1 52 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 * 22, ? End of Matt. A story of a woman accused before Jesus

3 xxi. of many sins (Nazarene ?)

4 Hilgenfeld prints as the original 8072 N2vwiIN and says that Anger refers the second word to either the Hebrew 41973 or the Chaldaic 81973.

5 The fragment corresponds verbatim with Matthew and Mark, not so with Luke and John.

6 §§ 'Hosanna,' 'O save,' is from Ps. cxviii. 25, one of the Hallel psalms, sung about a week before the entry of Jesus into Jerusalem and appointed to be sung again a week later at the Passover. But according to the chronology of Matthew (against Mark) his entry was immediately followed by the purification of the Temple, and if we might trust this chronology and suppose also that he had allowed his intention to become known, another very remarkable explanation of their quoting this psalm would commend itself to our acceptance. At the Feast of Dedication, which commemorated the purification of the Temple by Judas Maccabaeus, 'they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms also, and sang psalms' (2 Mace. x. 6, 7), and we know that Ps. cxvili. was among the psalms sung at this feast. It would thus appear as if the crowd hearing of the intention of Jesus repeated the ceremonies of the Feast of Dedication.

7 ||| That is 'in heaven.' Hilgenfeld adduces Ecclesiasticus xxvi. 16 (fAwe araréd\Awy év tiorug Kupiov 'the sun rising in heights of the Lord) and xliii. 9 (where the moon is spoken of as cddXoe ovpavov, ddga aorpwrwv, Kdopoc pwrilwy, év iwWiorore Kiptoc 'beauty of heaven, glory of stars, a shining ornament, lord in heights,' . where I of course prefer the reading of AC, kéopoc dwrifwy év wiorote Kupéov 'a shining ornament in heights of the Lord'); and Luke ii. 14 (@déa év tisrore Ocg, A. V. 'Glory to God in the highest') and particularly xix. 38, the description of this very scene, where the cry of the multitude is given as év oipar@ eiphyn, cat dota év bioroc, A. V. 'peace in heaven and glory in the highest.' The meaning of the entire phrase may be 'Let Hosanna be sung in heaven.'

8 * Eusebius (Hist. eel. iii. 89) says that Papias 'has published also another relation of a woman accused of many sins before the Lord, which the Gospel according to the Hebrews contains' (for the Greek see p. 8, note).

9 The passage I have inserted above, as probably identical in substance at least with the narrative mentioned by Eusebius, is the Story of the Woman taken in Adultery printed in our Bibles as John vii. 53-vili. 11, but whose genuineness as a part of the Fourth Gospel is disallowed by an overwhelming preponderance of critical

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 53:1 - 53:5

1 (Matt. xxi. end?) Fohn vit. 53-vit2. 11. 53

2 [substantially, it would seem, and perhaps almost verbally, as follows :—

3 opinion. The recent textual editors, Tischendorf, Tregelles, Alford, and Westcott and Hort, all deny it the same authorship. Of living English writers of note only McClellan opposes, only Farrar hesitates: Ellicott, Hammond, Lightfoot, Sanday, Scrivener, and even Wordsworth, allow that the Story of the Woman taken in Adultery is an interpolation. In Appendia F' I have given a minute analysis of the evidence for and against it.

4 Several of the above writers conjecture that the story is the same with that told by Papias. Mr. McClellan (New Test. 721) objects that the woman spoken of by Papias was 'secretly accused' (dca BAnGeionc) of many sins, whereas the Woman taken in Adultery was openly accused, and of one sin only. Now in the first place to translate diafAnBeione 'secretly accused' .is to strain its meaning unwarrantably, and in the second place, as Tischendorf says, the words 'from this time no longer sin' seem to indicate that the woman had been a frequent sinner. And it is impossible to escape from the fact that Rufinus, in his translation of Eusebius, paraphrased his author's words so as to make him say that Papias published 'another relation concerning an [or the} adulterous woman who was accused by the Jews before the Lord' (aliam historiam de muliere adultera quae accusata est a Iudaeis apud Dominum). Now if it can be said confidently of any man but Jerome that he must have read through the Gospel according to the Hebrews that man is Rufinus. The fellow-student of Jerome at Aquileia, he

went with him to the East in 371 a.p., he was in Palestine between 377 and 397, up to 393 he was on the most cordial terms with Jerome, and for the last seven years of that time the two were living a little more than an hour's walk from each other, Jerome at Bethlehem, Rufinus at Jerusalem. Now it is almost certain that Jerome had copied the Nazarene Gospel not later than 379 a.p., he began to quote it in his commentaries in 387, and in 392 he speaks of having lately rendered it into Greek and Latin. Is it to be credited that he should render it into two languages for the reading of all the civilized world, and that neither of these translations should have been read by his intimate friend living some half-a-dozen miles off? Mr. McClellan himself would not say so, and putting together the evidence of Eusebius and Rufinus (who translated Eusebius about 408) I must regard it as absolutely certain that the Gospel according to the Hebrews contained a story of an adulteress accused before Jesus.

5 But, asks Mr. McClellan, if contained in the Gospel according

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 54:1 - 54:8

1 54 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 1. And they went each to his own

3 to the Hebrews, 'how could it have been (with some trifling exceptions) universally transferred to the Gospel of St. John, and never once to the more kindred Gospel of St. Matthew?' Farrar seems to feel the same difficulty as to its interpolation into John, and many of those who repudiate the genuineness of the passage must have stumbled over it in their own minds. The question can, I believe, be answered satisfactorily, as follows.

4 If the reader turns to p. 7, he will see that Eusebius says that Papias 'also transfers to his own work other accounts, by the afore-said Aristion, of the Lord's discourses, and traditions of the Elder John.' Of course when he repeated one of the Elder John's traditions he must have mentioned him by name, or Eusebius would not have known whence they were derived. My theory is that Papias in telling the Story of the Woman taken in Adultery said that it was related by John, meaning the Elder; that some one else supposed him to mean the Apostle, and added it to his own copy of the Fourth Gospel, perhaps in the place where we now find it, or perhaps as an appendix at the end of the Gospel, whence it may have been transferred by the next copyist.

5 It is easy to see why this particular place was found for it. It seemed to come most naturally just before viii. 15, where Jesus says 'Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man'; and just after c. vii., where there had been far more mention of 'Moses' and 'the law' than in any other part of the Gospel—'Moses' being named 4, times, and 'the law' 5 times, against twice in any other chapter—and there being no good opportunity of inserting it before v. 52. Again Jesus is mentioned twice in c. vii. and once in c. viii. as teaching in the Temple, but nowhere else in the Gospel.

6 The story evidently belongs to the Passion-week, when 'in the day-time he was teaching in the Temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is. called the Mount of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to hear him' (Luke xxi. 37-8).

7 Hitzig would find room for this incident between Mark xii. 17 and 18, that is between the question of the Herodians and that of the Sadducees: but this is contradicted by Matt. xxii. 28 which says that the Sadducees came to him 'the same day' as the Herodians. It might be put after Matt. xxii., if that chapter did not end with the statement that 'neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.' But there seems no reason why we should not give it a place in time between Matt. xxi. and xxii., that is

8 between the parables of the Wicked Husbandmen and the Wedding-

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 55:1 - 55:16

1 (Matt. xxi. end?) Fohn vit. 53-vei2. 11. 55

2 house, and * Jesus went to the Mount of the Olives.

3 feast—especially as we are told in Mark xu. 12 that after the former parable 'they left him and went their way.' It would then come before the questions of the Herodians, Sadducees, and Phari- sees, immediately after which we find from Mark xii. 35 and 41 that he was 'teaching 1N THE TEMPLE' and that he 'sat over against the treasury "'—facts which do not of course prove anything for this theory, but are simply quoted to show its consistency with what we know of the actions of Jesus on this particular day. |

4 As to the text of the passage, the number of various readings is so unparalleled, and so many of the most ancient MSS., versions, and Fathers fail us, that its exact determination is hopeless. I subjoin the text which I frame, and which I have rendered as closely as possible. The reader who compares it with the notes to this passage in Tischendorf's eighth edition will see that in every case where he has definitely indicated one reading as preferable to the rest I have been able to agree with him.

5 (1) Kat éxopetOnoay Exacrog tic rdv oikov avrod, Inoove o€ éxopevOn cic 70" Opog rev 'EXarar.

6 (2) ""OpOpov cé waduy wapeyévero cic rd 'Tepdy, kal Tae 6 Aadg ipxeEro mpoc avroy, cal cabioac édidacKey avrove.

7 (3) "Ayovory dé ot ypappareic cal oi Dapioaion yuvatka éml poryela KareAnppevny.

8 (4) Kal orfoarrec atriý év péow eizov avrg ' AcddoxaXe, atrn yur Kkareiknrrac éx' abropwpy porxevopérn *

- 9 (5) "Ey 0€ ro vou hiv Moioiic évereitaro rag rovavrag \OaLery* | av ovv th dévetc ;'
- 10 (6) Totro d& EXeyor meppaorrec airdy, iva Exwou Kxarnyopetv avrov. be
- 11 (7) (O &€ "Inovte karw Kibac ro daxridy karéypager eic THY viv.
- 12 (8) 'Qe 8€ éréuevoy épwroyrec abroy avéxuley kal eimev adroic *"O dvapdpnrroc tuady mpGroc én' airiy tov diBoy Badrérw*" Kal wadey Karw koac Eypager eic THY viv. ©
- 13 (9) Ot &é dxovoarrec ekhpyorvro eic Kal' cic, apbapevor amd TeV mpecPurépwr, kal karedeipOn pdvoc 6 "Inoovc Kal } yuri év péow ova.
- 14 (10) 'Avandac 2 6 "Inootc cimey attra 'Tiva, rod eiciv ; obdele OE KaTEKpLYEY 5"
- 15 (11) 'H 6ç eirer ' Oddeic, cvpre.'? Eize d&€ 6 "Inoove 'OE éyw oe Karaxpiv@* ropevov kal ard rod viv penére dpdprave.'
- 16 * Matthew (xxi. 17) says that on the evening after the entry into Jerusalem Jesus ' went ont of the city to Bethany and lodged there,' and subsequent passages imply that the lodging was not

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 56:1 - 56:10

- 1 56 The bi ol according to the Hebrews,
- 2 2. *And at dawn he came again into the Temple, tand all the people came to him, and {having sat down he taught them.
- 3 3. And the § scribes and the Pharisees bring || a woman taken up for adultery:
- 4 merely temporary. The same with Mark (xi. 11). But Luke (xxi. 87, quoted above, and xxii. 39, 'and went as he was wont to the mount of [the] Olives') is the only evangelist who vaguely mentions this mountain, and not Bethany, as the lodging-place of Jesus at night.
- 5 -* There are two close parallels to this verse in the writings of Luke. The first is Luke xxi. 38, ' And all the people came at dawn [A. V. early in the morning] to him in the Temple, for to hear him': came at dawn is expressed in the Greek by a single word &pOpZe, the verb of dpOpoy 'dawn.' The second is Acts v. 21, ' they entered into the Temple toward the dawn [A. V. early in the morning] and taught': here the word used is again dpOpor.
- 6 It is remarkable that, putting aside this fragment, no N. T. writing, except those of Luke, contains the word oppor or any of its kin: in addition to dp9pov and dpOpizet Luke also has dpOpivdcç (xxiv. 22). Matthew, Mark, and John always use zpwit or zpwta, Luke never. ; ;

7 t+ From here to the end of the verse is left out by seven cursives, including several of the best (e.g. Cod. 16 and Cod. 39). But six of these read at the beginning of the next verse cal mpoohvey cay av7o the omission may arise from the copyist glancing accidentally from one «cat to another two lines below it. D omits 'and having sat down he taught them,' but the copyist may have confounded this sentence (cal—atrov) with the one before (kal—aidrér).

8 + as The Rabbis taught sitting, so, very often at least, did Jesus. See Matt. v. 1 ('and when he had sat down (A. V. when he was set) his disciples CAME UNTO HIM, and he opened his mouth and taught them'); xiii. 1, 2; xv. 29; (xxiv. 3?); xxvi. 55 ('I sat daily with you. teaching IN THE Temple'); Mark iv. 1; ix. 35; Luke v. 3; John vi. 3. It is Matthew who is most Rind. of specifying this attitude,

9 § Matthew has scribes and Pharisees 6 times, Luke 3 times, and Luke and Mark have each Pharisees and scribes once.

10 || D has a very likely-looking reading—'a woman taken for sin' (éxl cyaprig yuvaixa eiAnpévny)—which recalls at once Papias's 'woman accused of many sins,' the 'adulterous and sinful generation'

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 57:1 - 57:15

1 (Matt. xxt. end?) Fohm vit. 53-vitt. 11. = 57

2 4, And having placed her in the midst they said to him { 'Teacher, this woman hath been taken up in adultery, in the very act;

3 5. 'And in the law Moses commanded us **to stone such: tf what therefor dost thou say ?'

4 6. And this they said tf{trying him, §§ that they may have whereby to accuse him.

5 7. But Jesus having bent down kept

6 of Mark viii. 38, and the woman 'which was a sinner' of Luke vii, 37. It is however without support.

7 q It is a great pity that the A. V. obscures the meaning of the original by invariably giving the =i cache 'Master' as its translation of éuddackcadoc.

8 ** This particular mode of death is not definitely prescribed in the law for any form of adultery except that in which a woman 'betrothed unto an husband' is guilty: see Deut. xxi. 23-4. It might however be inferred from Deut. xxii. 22, compared with the foregoing and following verse, that a married woman committing adultery was also to be killed by stoning.

9 It is not likely that they had any thought of really stoning this woman. They might not put to death without leave from the Roman governor, who would hardly give it in such cases as this.

10 ++ D reads 'but what dost thou say now P'

11 tt Matthew four times represents the Jews as trying (A. V. always 'tempting') Jesus (xvi. 1, xix. 3, xxii. 18, 35), Mark thrice (viii. 11, x. 2, xii. 15), Luke twice (x. 25, xi. 16).

12 §§ Cf. Luke vi. 7, iva eipwot carnyopeiy adrod 'that they may find whereby to accuse him,' and Matt. xii. 10, Mark ii. 2, 'that Hs may accuse him.'

13 If he answered that they ought to stone her they might accuse him to Pilate of counseling disobedience to his authority, if that they ought not to stone her, they might accuse him to the people of counseling violation of the law.

14 D leaves out this verse, but reads (4) thus, 'And having placed her in the midst the priests say, trying him, that they may have accusation of him («carnyopiay atrov), Teacher &c.' D how- ever stands alone, except that there is a fair, but still insufficient,

15 amount of authority for the addition of the single word 'trying' in (4).

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 58:1 - 58:13

1 58 The Gospel according to the Hebrews,

2 * writing down with his finger upon the ground,

3 8. But as they continued asking him he unbent and said to them ' Let the ¢ sin- less one of you first cast against her the stone.' And having bent down again he kept writing upon the ground.

4 9. But they having heard went out one by one, beginning from the elder ones, and Jesus was left alone, and the woman in the midst.

5 10. And Jesus having unbent said to

6 r '{ Mistress, where are they? Hath none condemned thee?'

7 11. And she said 'None, §sir. And Jesus said ' Neither | | will I condemn thee: go, and from this time no longer sin.' |

8 * Or ' drawing,' another meaning of caraypader.

9 t+ Perhaps with reference to the special sin in question; see above.

10 The person to be stoned was thrown down by one of the two chief witnesses from an erection of twice the height of a man. If he was killed by the fall, the actual stoning was omitted. If not, after he had

been turned on his back the other chief witness dashed a stone on to his breast, and if this did not kill him the rest of the bystanders stoned him. So this punishment is described in the qe Sanhed. vi. 4.

11 t Tuva, a term of courtesy, used 5 times by John, twice by Laika, and once by Matthew.

12 § This or 'master' is of course the natural rendering of KUpLE, the common N. T. form of deferential address, used by servants to their masters (Matt. xiii. 27, xviii. 26, xxv. 20, 22, 24, Luke xiii. 8, xiv. 22, xix. 16, 18, 20, 25), sons to their fathers (Matt. xxi. 30), the Jewish leaders to Pilate (Matt. xxvii. 63), strangers to Philip (John xii. 21), and Mary of Magdala to a gardener (John xx. 15).

13 || The difference in the Greek between 'do I condemn' and 'will I condemn' is merely one of accent—xaraxpivw and Karaxpiv@ —and the great majority of MSS. during the first few centuries were written without accents. But, as far as MSS. and versions are of avail in such a case, half the uncials, a large number of cursives, and the Old Latin and Vulgate favour the future, which, fancying it a little the better, I therefor adopt.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 59:1 - 59:10

1 Matt. xx112. 35, xXV. 14-30. 59

2 q 23. Matt. xxiii. 35. Zacharias son of Joiada. Luke xi. 51. (Nazarene.) j : **24, Matt. xxv. 14- The Gospel which comes to us mm Hebrew 50. characters has directed the threat not against

3 Luke xix. 11-27.

4 | Jerome, Comm. in Matt. xxiii. 35, In Evangelio quo utuntur Nazareni pro filio Barachiae filium loiadae reperimus scriptum— 'In the Gospel which the Nazarenes use we find "son of Joiada"' written for "son of Barachias."''

5 No Zacharias son of Barachias is known except the minor prophet of that name. There is no Jewish tradition that he died a violent death, and there is not the slightest doubt that the person referred to is the 'Zechariah the son of Jehoiada' of 2 Chron. xxiv. 20, 21, who actually was stoned in the court of the priests, between the altar of burnt offerings and the Temple itself, and whose death forms the subject of one of the wildest Talmudic legends. As the murder of Abel comes first in the Old Testament so in the Jewish arrangement of the books the murder of the son of Jehoiada came last.

6 The words 'son of Barachias' in Matt, xxiii. are indeed left out by 8 and Eusebius, but are kept by VACD, the Latin versions, the Thebaic, the Peshitta, by Irenaeus, and by Origen; the Curetonian Syriac, which is deficient here, probably contained them also, for it adds them to Luke xi. 51. Thus the testimony both of numbers and antiquity compels us to keep the words, and to account for them as best we can.

7 Tt is next to impossible that the original reading was simply 'Zacharias.' No authority previous to the 4th cent. omits the words 'son of Barachias.' And the name 'Zacharias' of itself so naturally suggests the

minor prophet that a copyist who believed him to be the person intended would scarcely think it needful to indicate him more closely by adding 'son of Barachias.'

8 On the other hand it seems most improbable that this glaring mistake should be due to the Jewish writer himself.

9 I believe that the Gospel according to the Hebrews has kept the original reading, and that the passage passed through three different forms:—(1) Zacharias son of Jehoiada—so the original; (2) Zacharias son of Barachias—so a very early copyist (or the translator if the Greek Matthew be a translation), knowing only the minor prophet, and correcting, as he thought, the mistake; (8) Zacharias by itself—so some later copyists, correcting the real mistake of No. 2.

10 ** Eusebius, Zheophania (the Greek fragments in Migne's

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 60:1 - 60:9

1 60 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 the hider, but against the * abandoned liver. For it has «cluded three servants, one Tt which devoured the substance with harlots and flute-women, and one which multiplied, and one which hid the talent: then that one was t accepted, one only blamed, and one shut up Mm prison.

3 §25. Matt. xxvi. 17, 1... . § Where wilt thou that we pre- pian' pare for thee the passover to eat?' Mark xiv. 12. . : : ° Tauke-xsii 15. 2... . 'Have I desired with desire to (Ebonite.) eat this flesh the passover with you?'

4 edition of Eusebius, iv. 155), To cic hud tov 'EBpaixotc yapaxrijpouw EvayyéXuov riy aredo)y ov Kara Tov amoxpiarroc éEripyey GAG KaTa Tov dourwe élykdroc. Tpeic yap dovдове meptetxe, Tov pey KaTagaydrTa Tv trapkty pera mopv@y Kal abdyrpidwy, Tov dé rodNaTAacLdcaI Ta, Tov O& Kxaraxpiayra ro radavrov* eira Toy prev arodexOfvat, Toy dé pepoOnva pover, roy o€ cvyk\ecOivat decpwrnpIy.

5 * Cf. Luke xv. 14 (of the Prodigal Son), Zév daowrwe 'in abandoned living.' We cannot tell how far Eusebius is summarizing the parable in language of his own or how far he has kept any of the phrases of the original.

6 + Cf. Luke xv. 30 (of the Prodigal Son), 6 caragaywy cov rov Biov pera topyey ' which hath devoured thy living with harlots.'

7 t Or 'received'—a phrase common in Matt. and Luke, but particularly Luke.

8 § Epiphanius, Haer. xxx. 22, cal éroinoay rove pabyrac perv Aéyorrac ' Tlod OéAere Eropwdowpéy cor TO Taocxa gayeiv'; Kal adrov CpOev Néyorra 'M)) éxcOupia ereOdpnoa xKpéac rovTo TO Taoya gayEiv pe? tpov ;'—' And they have made the disciples say " Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the

passover?” and him to say “‘ Have I desired with desire to eat this flesh the passover with you?’ ” Kpiphanius proceeds, ‘Arti rov yap eimeiy “ErOupia éreOvpnoa’ mpocterro TO Md) éxifinua . . . Abrot d€ éxvypaarrec 70 Kpéac éavrove étAavynoar, padwovpyhoarreg Kat eimdvrec Mi) éx. &e. ‘For instead of saying “I have desired with desire” they have added the adverb ju) . . But they, having introduced the word Flesh, deceived Uhsinislies ‘oxi fraudulently said “ Have I desired &c.?’” See also Addenda.

9 The first question, ‘Where wilt thou &c.?’ is ads same with that in Matt. xxvi. 17. The second, ‘Have I desired &c.?’ is very near to Luke xxii. 15, ‘ With desire I have desired to eat this passover

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 61:1 - 61:9

1 Matt. xxvi. 1 7, 18, 74, xxv. 16. 61

2 [? originally ‘ With desire I have desired to eat this (omitting flesh the?) passover with

3 you. | | 26. Matt. xxvi. 74. And he denied and swore and cursed. Mark xiv. 71. (Nazarene ?) q 27. Matt. xxvii. 16, ** The son of a master [of them? who Mark xv.7. . had been condemned on account of sedition

4 Luke xxiii. 18. John xviii. 40, (Nazarene.)

5 and murder ?].

6 with you before I suffer’ (ExOupia éreAipnoa rostro ro raoya gayeiv pe? tpev xpd tov pe wadeiv). Hpiphanius believed that they had tampered with the words reported by Luke in order to make Jesus express the same aversion from eating flesh which they themselves entertained. We are strongly justified in suspecting that they did so (see notes on Fr. 5 and Fr. 33), and I have therefor put in brackets what may have been the original reading. I have only to’ add that the charge however probable cannot be proved.

7 | | Tischendorf’s Codex A, on the margin of Matt. xxvi. 74, To Tovoaixdy’ ‘kai hpvisaro Kat @pocey Kat Karnpdcaro ’—‘ The Jewish: “and he &c.”” q Jerome, Comm. in Matt. xxvii. 16, ‘Iste in Evangelio quod scribitur iuxta Hebraeos filius magistri eorum interpretatur, qui propter seditionem et homicidium fuerat condemnatus ’—‘ In the Gospel which is inscribed according to the Hebrews he is interpreted the son of a master of them—who had been condemned on account of sedition and murder.’

8 It is difficult to know how much of this is quoted from the Gospel according to the Hebrews. MHilgenfeld excludes ‘of them’ but includes ‘who—murder.’ The words ‘of them’ seem to be Jerome’s own, and that suggests that the following words are his also. Moreover ‘interpreted’ points to ‘the son of a master’ (=Bar Rabban or Bar Abba) as being the only words quoted from the Gospel according to the Hebrews, nor would Jerome have any need to quote from it a statement that Barabbas ‘had been condemned on account of sedition and murder,’ when Luke xxiii, 19, says that Barabbas ‘for a certain

sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.' I therefor believe that the words out of brackets represent the limit of Jerome's quotation.

9 ** Taking his name either as Bar Rabban 'son of a Rabbi' or Bar Abba 'son of a Father.' The word 'master' perhaps favours

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 62:1 - 62:10

1 62 The Gospel according to the Hebrews,

2 *28. Matt. xxvii. 51. The lintel of the Temple, of immense

3 Mark xv. 38. size, was broken and fell down.

4 Luke xxiii. 45.

5 (Nazarene.)

6 \$29. Matt. xxviii. 1. And when the Lord had given his (Nazarene.) the former, but Lightfoot in his *Horae Hebraicae* quotes from the Talmuds Rabbi Nathan Barabba, Rabbi Samuel Barabba, and Abba Barabba—the name Abba 'Father' being used as a title of spiritual reverence (cf. Matt. xxiii. 9, 'call no man your father upon the earth') like Padre, Pere, Father, and the son of such a reverend person being sometimes surnamed Bar Abba 'son of the Father.' In the N. T. there is next to no authority for the doubled 7, but the Harklean Syriac (5th cent.) has it in Matt. (? elsewhere) and it is the form found in the *Acta Pilati*.

7 Be these things as they may, there is no doubt that the name Barabbas was rightly treated in the Gospel according to the Hebrews as a mere surname, nor have I any doubt that the reading 'Jesus Barabbas' in Matt. xxvii. 16, 17, supplies his real circumcision-name, and I hope to satisfy those who care to pursue this point in Appendix G. Does it not seem likely that the Gospel according to the Hebrews, if it explained this man's surname, also gave his circumcision-name ?

8 * Jerome, *Comm. in Matt. xxvii. 51*, *In Evangelio cuius saepe fecimus mentionem, superliminare Templi infinitae magnitudinis fractum esse atque divisum legimus—*' In the Gospel of which we have often made mention we read that the lintel of the Temple, of infinite size, was broken and splintered.' Again (*Ad Hedyb. viii.*), *In Evangelio autem quod Hebraicis litteris scriptum est legimus non velum Templi scissum sed superliminare Templi mirae magnitudinis corruiisse—*'In the Gospel, however, which is written in Hebrew letters we read not that the veil of the Temple was rent but that the lintel of the Temple of wondrous size fell down.' |

9 The only particular words of which we can be absolutely certain are 'lintel of the Temple': whether the lintel of the Temple itself or a lintel of one of the gateways of the Temple-courts, but the former is the more natural inference from the expression.

10 + Jerome, Catal. Script. Eccl. (under 'Iacobus'), Evangelium quoque quod appellatur 'secundum Hebraeos'... . post resurrectionem Salvatoris refert (1) Dominus autem quum dedisset sibi panem servo sacerdotis venit ad Iacobum et apparuit ei. (2) Turaverat enim Iacobus se non comesturum panem ab illa hora qua biberat calicem Domini donec videret eum resurgentem a mortuis.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 63:1 - 63:8

1 Matt. xxvii. 51, xxviii. 63

2 Rursusque post paululam (3) Aferte, ait Dominus, mensam et panem. Statimque additur (4) Tulit panem et benedixit ac fregit et post dedit Iacobo Iusto et dicit ei 'Frater mi, comede panem tuum, quia resurrexit Filius Hominis a dormientibus'—'The Gospel also which is called "according to the Hebrews" .. . after the resurrection of the Saviour relates (1) And—from the dead. And again after a little Bring, saith the Lord, a table and bread. And immediately it is added He took with them that sleep.'

3 In the N. T. there is no mention of an appearance to James except in 1 Cor. xv. 7, where, having already mentioned appearances to Cephas, to 'the Twelve,' and to 500 brethren, Paul says 'Then was he seen by James, then by all the Apostles' (Ezekiel).

4 & 60n laxwBy, Ererra roic "AroordXore Tao),

5 There can be no doubt that this James was not the son of Zebedee (whom Paul never mentions and who had been dead many years) but 'James' (Gal. 11. 9, 13) bishop of Jerusalem, called also 'James the Lord's brother' (Gal. i. 19). The words 'then by all the Apostles' do not imply that this James was one of the Twelve, but only that he was an Apostle (as he is also styled in Gal. i. 19)—a much wider title, given in the N. T. to Paul, Barnabas, and apparently (Rom. xvi. 7) to Andronicus and Junias: see Bishop Lightfoot's excursus 'The name and office of an Apostle' (Hp. to the Galatians, 92).

6 The Gospel according to the Hebrews certainly suggests that the appearance to James was earlier than others to which Paul gives the priority: such difference in the chronological order of incidents is common among the N. T. writers. There is seemingly no other tradition of an appearance to James.

7 M. Nicolas and Mr. Baring Gould give references for the tradition to Gregory of Tours (latter part of 6th cent.), to the *Historiae Apostolicae* of pseudo-Abdias (6th cent., but based to some extent at least on legends quite as early as the 4th cent.), and to the *Legenda Aurea* of Jacobus de Voragine.

8 Gregory of Tours (*Hist. Francorum* i. 21) writes 'James the Apostle is said, when he had seen the Lord now dead on the cross, to have called to witness and sworn that he would never eat bread unless he

beheld the Lord rising again, At last on the third day the Lord, returning with triumph from the spoil of Tartarus, showing himself to James saith “ Rise, James, eat, for now I am risen from the dead.” This is James the Just, whom they style the brother of the Lord, because he was the son of Joseph, born of another wife’ (Fertur Iacobus Apostolus, cum Dominum iam mortuum vidisset in cruce, detestatum esse atque iurasse numquam se comesturum panem nisi Dominum cerneret resurgentem. Tertia

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 64:1 - 64:5

1 64 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 demum die rediens Dominus, spoliato Tartaro cum triumpho, Iacobo se ostendens ait ‘Surge Iacobe, comede, quia iam a mortuis resurrexi.’ Hic est Iacobus Iustus, quem fratrem Domini nuncupant, pro eo quod Ioseph fuerit filius, ex alia uxore progenitus). |

3 Mr. Baring Gould (Lost and Hostile Gospels, 150) says that Gregory ‘no doubt drew it,’ the story, ‘from St. Jerome.’ This can only be on the supposition that Gregory quoted very roughly from memory, for the words attributed to Jesus differ considerably, while Gregory plainly says that James took this oath after seeing Jesus dead on the cross.

4 The so-called Abdias (Hist. Apost. vi. 1) makes James the brother of Simon the Cananaean and ‘Judas of James.’ Of these three brothers he says ‘James, the younger, was at all times specially dear to Christ the Saviour, and burnt with so great a yearning toward his master in return that when He was crucified he would not take food before that he saw Him rising from the dead, which he minded to have been foretold to him and his brethren by Christ when He was still among the living. Wherefor He chose to appear to him first of all, as also to Mary of Magdala and Peter, that He might strengthen His disciple in faith; and, that he might not bear long hunger, when a honeycomb was offered Him, He invited James likewise to eat it’ (Quorum minor natu Iacobus Christo Salvatori in primis semper dilectus tanto rursus desiderio in magistrum flagrabat ut crucifixo eo cibum capere noluerit priusquam a mortuis resurgentem videret, quod meminerat sibi et fratribus a Christo agente in vivis fuisse praedictum. Quare ei primum omnium ut et Mariae Magdalenae et Petro apparere voluit ut discipulum in fide confirmaret: et, ne diutinum ieiunium toleraret, favo mellis oblato ad comedendum, insuper Iacobum invitavit). Mr. Baring Gould’s translation of this passage is very far from accurate, but, as he gives neither the original nor a reference, it may be borrowed. ‘Abdias’ agrees with Gregory in dating James’s oath from the crucifixion, but, unless he is unconsciously blending this story with Luke xxiv. 42, the substitution of the honeycomb shows that he drew his account from some other unknown source.

5 Iacobus de Voragine (Legenda Aurea, xvii.) tells the story thus :—‘ And on Preparation-day, after the Lord was dead, as saith Iosephus and Jerome in the book Of Illustrious Men, James vowed a vow that he would not eat until he saw the Lord to have risen from the dead. But on the very day of the resurrection,

when up to that day James had not tasted food, the Lord appeaved to the same James and said to them that were with him 'Seta

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 65:1 - 65:8

1 Matt. xxvite. 65

2 *linen cloth to the } servant of the priest

3 table and bread,'"' then taking the bread he blessed and. gave to James the Just, saying " Rise, my brother, eat; for the Son of Man is risen from the dead"' (In Parasceue autem, mortuo Domino, sicut dicit Iosephus et Hieronymus in libro De Viris Illustribus, Iacobus votum €vit se non comesturum donec videret Dominum a mortuis surrexisse. In ipsa autem die resurrectionis, cum usque in diem illam Iacobus non gustasset cibum, eidem Dominus ap- paruit ac eis qui cum eo erant dixit ' Ponite mensam et panem,' deinde panem accipiens benedixit et dedit Iacobo Iusto, dicens 'Surge, frater mi, comede ; quia Filius Hominis a mortuis surrexit.' —Graesse's text, 297).

4 Mr. Baring Gould tells us that this story passed into the work of De Voragine from that of Gregory of Tours. But he gives neither original nor translation of Gregory or De Voragine, and to the latter not even a reference; it is very doubtful, therefor, | whether he had read either account ; certainly he had not read both, or he would have seen that De Voragine cannot possibly have copied Gregory (i.) because his account is fuller and nearer to Jerome; (ii.) because he says that the story is found in the De Viris Illustribus of Jerome, whom Gregory does not mention.

5 The allusion to 'Josephus' as one of the authorities for the story is capable of double explanation. The historian Josephus actually does mention the death of James the Just, and this may be simply a 'shot' on the part of De Voragine. But the person intended may be the 2nd cent. Christian writer Hegesippus. The name Hegesippus was in his case as in many others merely a Graecized form of his original name Joseph, and the two names were possibly interchanged to some extent, as in the time of De Voragine himself there was current under the name of Lgesippus a free version of part of Josephus's Jewish War with additions from his Antiquities and other sources. Now we know that Hegesippus - wrote largely about James The Just, and his Memoirs were still in existence at least as late as the 6th cent. It is the more probable that his account of James did include this story because we have already seen that he used the Gospel according to the Hebrews. The concurrence of De Voragine with Gregory in the insertion of the word 'Rise' seems to point to the existence of some other authority besides Jerome.

6 * The 'linen cloth' (Matt. xxvii. 59) in which the body was wrapped by Joseph of Arimathaea.

7 + ' The servant of the high priest '—not a@ servant as the A. V. twice has it—is mentioned in Matt. xxvi. 51, Mark xiv. 47, Luke

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 66:1 - 66:14

1 66 The Gospel according to the Flebrews.

2 he went to * James and appeared unto him. } ;

3 2. For James had fsworn that he would not eat bread from that hour wherein the had drunk the cup of the Lord until he saw him rising again from the dead.

4 3... . 'Bring a table and bread.'

5 4, ... [And ?] he took up the bread

6 xxii. 50, John xviii. 10. He had helped in the seizure of Jesus, and had had his right ear cut off with a sword by Simon Peter, but touched and healed by Jesus: his name was Malchus, i.e, Maluch. One must guess in the absence of context that he had been entrusted with the setting of the watch (mentioned by Matt. only) over the tomb, had been witness to some of the phaenomena of the resurrection, and had thrown himself at the feet of Jesus.

7 * This mention of James the Lord's brother without anything to distinguish him from James the son of Zebedee shows that this passage must have been written after the martyrdom of the latter,

8 "ALD. 44,

9 + Of. the oath of more than 40 men 'neither to eat nor drink till they had killed Paul' (Acts xxiii. 12).

10 + According to this reading James was either one and The same with James the son of Alphaeus or else the Last Supper was not confined to the Twelve.

11 The first supposition accords with the ' Hieronymian' theory as to the degree of relation between James and Jesus; but that theory, apart from its extreme improbability, is not known to have been held by any one whomsoever before 882-3 A.D., when Jerome advanced it.

12 Of the second supposition we can only say that it is not ab- solutely contradicted by the statement in Matt. xxvi. 20 that Jesus sat down 'with the Twelve,' and in Luke xx. 14 'the Apostles' is now recognised as the true reading and not 'the twelve Apostles.'

13 The oath of James reads as if suggested by the declaration of Jesus that he would drink no more of the fruit of the vine till he drank it with them in the kingdom of God. James might not take. the same oath because Jesus bade the rest drink the cup: but he might take an oath against eating bread because the bread of the Last Supper had already been eaten.

14 Bishop Lightfoot reads 'wherein the Lord had drunk the cup' *

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 67:1 - 67:7

1 | Matt. xxvite. 67

2 i.e. Dominus for Domini. He says (Ep. to the Galatians, 266) 'IT have adopted the reading "' Dominus," as the Greek translation has Kvpcoc, and it also suits the context better; for the point of time which we should naturally expect is not the institution of the eucharist but the Lord's death. Our Lord had more than once spoken of His sufferings under the image of draining the cup (Matt. xx. 22, 23, xxvi. 39, 42, Mark x. 38, 39, xiv. 36, Luke xxii. 42 —comp. Mart. Polyc. 14, év r@ rornpiy rov Xpicrov cov); and he is represented as using this metaphor here.' He thinks it probable 'that a transcriber of Jerome carelessly wrote down the familiar phrase "the cup of the Lord."'

3 It is true that 'the point of time which we should naturally expect is not the institution of the eucharist but the Lord's death,' and it might have been added that the latter is the point of time actually indicated by Gregory and pseudo-Abdias. They however, as we have seen, either wrote roughly from memory, or followed some other authority, and I have above suggested how the oath may be connected with the supper: at the supper Jesus spoke plainly of his approaching death, and at least immediately after it he is represented in Matt. xxvi. 382 as announcing his resur- rection.

4 Again we should not expect an historical narrative to speak of the death of Jesus 'under the image of draining the cup': this may be the language of prophecy or rapt devotion, it is not natural to history. In the N. T. the metaphor is only used by Jesus himself, and by him only on sess occasions.

5 [Of course 'the cup' can hardly mean 'the cup' of the eucharist, if we read Dominus, for Matt. xxvi. 27-9, Mark xiv. 23-5, and Luke xxii. 18-19 represent Jesus as refraining from it; nor can it be strained to signify the anodyne mixture offered to him, as to other condemned persons, on the way to execution, since Matt. xxvii. 34 and Mark xv. 23 distinctly state that he refused this mixture. |

6 But it is on textual grounds that I have the most confidence in rejecting Dominus. So far as I can discover, that reading is not known to exist in any Latin MS., and is only supposed by Bishop Lightfoot to have existed at some time in some MS. because the Greek translator has 0 Kuptoc (=Dominus) instead of rot Kupiov (=Domini). But one need not read much of the Greek transla- , tion to see that (i.) it must have been made from a very corrupt Latin MS.; or (ii.) the translator understood Latin very badly ; or (iii.) he never looked twice at the sentences he was translating. Only a few lines before, he actually renders apparuit ei, ' appeared to him' ie. James, by ijvoiev arm 'opened to him' as if the Latin had been aperwit ei. Such a man's translation, opposed, as I

7 ¥F 2

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 68:1 - 68:8

1 68 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 and *blessed and broke and = afterward gave to James the Just and said to him 'My brother, eat thy bread, for the Son of Man is risen from them that sleep.'

3 \$30. (Matt. xxviii.) And, when he came to \$'those about Luke xxi. 39, 40. (Nazarene.)

4 presume, to all known MSS. of the original, has next to no authority" Let me add that Sedulius Scotus, who flourished about the year 800, in a note on 1 Cor. xv. 7 says that the James there mentioned was 'the son of Alphaeus who took. witness that he would not eat bread FROM THE SUPPER OF THE Lorp until he saw Christ rising again: AS IS READ IN THE GosPEL ACCoRDING To THE Huprews.' I have little doubt that Sedulius got this not merely from the Gospel according to the Hebrews (which however would be quite enough), but from Jerome himself, since he wrote Haplanations of Jerome's Prefaces to the Gospels, a work still extant. The original of the above passage of Sedulius is Alphaei filio, qui se testatus est a coena Domini non comesurum panem usquequo videret Christum resurgentem: sicut in Hvangelio secundum Hebraeos legitur. | ' |

5 * Blessed not 7 (as our A. V. wrongly supposes in the similar passages Matt. xxvi. 26 and Luke xxiv. 30), but God. Graces both before and after meat were enjoined by the oral law: the words of the former varied with the character of the food, those of the latter with the number of those present. In the Mishna, Berachoth, vii. § 3, may be seen many forms of grace after meat: they all begin with the words 'Let us bless' or 'Bless ye.' From the note of Maimonides to Berachoth, vi. § 8, it would seem that the blessing before meat began with the words 'Blessed be thou O Lord our God': the Mishna itself (Berachoth, vi. § 1) tells us that when the food was bread the words 'who bringest forth bread from the earth' were inserted.

6 + Hegesippus (quoted by Eusebius, Hist. Eccl. ii. 23) says that he was 'named by all men Just from the times of the Lord even to us' (6 dvopacbetc br0 ravTwv Aixavoc rd rev TOU Kupiov xpdeúvwy péxpr Kal ior). |

7 t Ignatius, Bp. ad Smyrn. c. 3, 'Eyo yap cat pera thy dvaoracv év capkl avroy olda kal misrevw Ovra. Kal, dre mpdc rove rept Mérpov HAVEev, Eon abroic 'AGBere, Wyragphoaré pe, kal 'Were dre ovK eip éapdviov aowparoyv. Kai evOuce abrov iflayro kal éxiorevoay, kparn-

8 1 For note see page 73.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 69:1 - 69:7

1 (Matt. xvii.) Luke xxv. 39, 40. 69

2 Peter, he said to them ‘Take, feel me, and

3 Oévrec TH capKi avrod Kui To mvevpart. Aca rovro Kal Oavdrov xare- dpdvncay, etpéOnoay o& brep Oavaroy, Mera dé rijv avaoracw ovvé- payev avroic Ku ouveTLEY WC CapKLKOC, KaiwEep TrvEVpATKKHE HwpEVOC 7 Ilarpi—‘ For I both know that he was in the flesh after the resurrection and believe that he is [in it]. And, when he had come to those about Peter, he said to them ‘ Take, feel me, and see that I am not a bodiless devil.’ And straightway they touched him and believed, being constrained by his flesh and spirit. Because of this they despised even death, and were found superior to death. And after the resurrection he ate and drank with them as one in the flesh, though spiritually united to the Father.’

4 Eusebius (Hist. Hecl. ii. 36, § 11) says ‘And the same [Ignatius] writing to Smyrnaeans has used sayings from a source unknown to me, proceeding in some such words as these respecting Christ : ““ When—believed”’ (‘O & abroc Xpupvaiote ypagwr ovk vid’ érd0ev pnroig ovyKéxpna rowaiTa Tiva wept Xprorod dvetiwv* “Eyo— éxiorevoay [quoted with the sole variation éA#\vOev for jAOer])).

5 Jerome (Catal. Script. Hecl. § 16) says that Ignatius in the above Epistle ‘also puts forth evidence respecting the person of Christ from the Gospel which has been lately translated by me, saying ““ But I have both seen him in the flesh after the resurrec- tion and believe that he is [init]. And, when he came to Peter and to those who were with Peter, he said to them ‘ Behold, feel and see me that I am not a bodiless devil.’ And straightway they touched him and believed”’ (in qua et de Evangelio quod nuper a me translatus est super persona Christi ponit testimonium, dicens ‘Ego vero et post resurrectionem in carne eum vidi et credo quia sit. Et, quando venit ad Petrum et ad eos qui cum Petro erant, dixit eis “ Ecce, palpate et videte me quia non sum daemonium incorporale.” Ht statim tetigerunt eum et crediderunt’).

6 Theodoret (Inconfusus, dial. II1.—opp. ed. Sirmond. Par. 1642, vol. iv. 86) quotes Ignatius by name down to éziarevoar, ‘ believed,’ without variation.

7 As all students of Ignatius know, there have been long and fierce controversies as to the epistles bearing his name. Bishop Lightfoot in the Contemporary Review for Feb. 1875 looks upon it as now certain that Ignatius wrote epistles, and that either the three of the Syriac edition (which does not include that to Smyrnaeans) or the shorter of the two Greek editions (which does) must be taken to be his genuine work: he gives good reasons why the seven epistles of this Greek edition, even if they be spurious, can hardly have been later than the middle of the 2nd cent., and he adds

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 70:1 - 70:4

1 70 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 further reasons showing why, against his former opinions, he has 'grave and increasing doubts whether, after all, they are not the genuine utterances of Ignatius himself.' From a note in Zahn's 1876 edition of Ignatius I find not only that his championship of these Greek letters had converted continental opposition but that on Dec. 16, 1875, Bishop Lightfoot sent him a letter containing the words 'since I wrote the article on Ignatius I have been more and more impressed with the unity and priority of the seven Epistles, as representing the genuine Ignatius.' I therefore believe that I am not going too far in assuming that in the judgement of competent critics the genuineness of the Epistle to Smyrnaeans is at last settled,

3 I now come to the words of Ignatius. If the first sentence is to be rendered as I have rendered it, it is very clumsy Greek : but I am obliged to give up my earlier rendering, 'For I know and believe that he was in the flesh even after the resurrection,' on account of the anti-climax, not to say that we should have looked for airov after miorredw instead of where it is. Both Jerome (who seems not to have seen any Ignatian epistles but to have merely translated from Eusebius) and the translator whose full Latin version has come down to us seem to have been as much put out as I am, for they both render 'For I have both seen him in the flesh after the resurrection and believe that he is [in it],' which, in the absence of any various reading «idov, is an impossible solecism, Happily this sentence is no part of Ignatius's quotation.

4 The extent of the quotation itself is doubtful. It seems to begin at the second sentence, by Ignatius's saying not 'For' but 'And.' Does it, however, include the words 'constrained by his flesh and spirit'? With Eusebius and Theodoret, I think not; but if this view be right it is a pity that Ignatius did not begin a new sentence. Again the reading and translation of these last words are very doubtful. The MS. has the very strange xpaGévrec 'having mixed with,' i.e. come in contact with 'his flesh and spirit' (07, flesh and breath, but that in conjunction with oapé rvevpa must almost necessarily mean 'spirit,' and that cap cai rvedpa 'flesh and spirit,' or body and mind (as we should say) is a favourite phrase with Ignatius). Voss reads xparnOévrec 'constrained by his flesh and spirit,' and this was clearly the reading, or conjecture, of the Latin translator, who renders 'convicti.' The reading or conjecture which is at the root of the Armenian version was clearly xpnOévrec and aipari, for Zahn gives its renderings as 'sacra cena usi' and atari: to the Syriac translator from whom the Armenian version was made the passage meant 'using his flesh and blood,'

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 71:1 - 71:5

1 (Matt. xxviii.) Luke xxv. 39, 40. 71

2 i.e. making an eucharistic supper. Apart, however, from the fact that we should have looked for ypwpevor rather than ypyOérrec, it is hard to believe that the latter would have been altered to the much less common xpafévrec, while the converse is likely enough. With only unsatisfactory readings to choose from I felt inclined to read kpéa Oévrec . . . aivdr, 'setting meat for' the requirements of 'his flesh

and blood,' seeing that the parallel passage Luke xxiv. 39, 40, is followed by a request of Jesus for food, which is there- upon given him: but, not to say that the words 'and blood' would seem superfluous, Ignatius immediately goes on to tell us in words taken from Acts x. 41 that Jesus ate and drank after the resurrection. As the least evil I therefor read xparnOévrec, out of which (if written xpaQevrec) the reading of the Greek MS. would easily arise.

3 Jerome (Comm. in Isai., lib. xviii. Prol.) also writes ' For, when the Apostles thought him a spirit, or, according to the Gospel of the Hebrews which the Nazarenes read 'a bodiless devil' (Quum enim Apostoli eum. putarent spiritum, vel, iuxta Evangelium quod MHebraeorum lectitant Nazaraei, incorporale daemonium).'

4 Origen (De Princ., Prol. c. 8, extant only in a Latin translation) says 'But the stipe ntion aowpdrov, that is "bodiless," is not only unused and unknown in many other writers, but also in our writings. If, however, any one should wish to quote to us from that little book which is called the Teaching of Peter, where the Saviour seems to say to the disciples " I am not a bodiless devil," in the first place he is to be answered that that book is not reckoned among eccle- siastical books, and to be shown that it is a writing neither of Peter's nor of any other person whomsoever who has been inspired by the spirit of God' (Appellatio autem dowpdrov, i.e. incorporel, non solum apud multos alios verum etiam apud nostras scripturas est inusitata et incognita. Si vero quis velit nobis proferre ex illo libro qui Petri Doctrina appellatur, ubi Salvator videtur ad dis- cipulos dicere 'non sum daemonium incorporeum,' primo responden- dum est ei quoniam ille liber inter libros ecclesiasticos non habetur, et ostendendum quia neque Petri est ista [so Zahn rightly for 'ipsa'] scriptura neque alterius cuiusquam qui spiritu Dei fuerit inspiratus).

5 Zahn (Ignatius von Antiochien, 601-2) thinks that Jerome in the passage I first quoted from him wrote hastily, and that the exact words of Ignatius were not to be found in the Gospel accord- ing to the Hebrews. He holds it much more likely that Ignatius quoted the Teaching of Peter, and possible that he used neither one nor the other, but a third work which had availed itself of the same

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 72:1 - 72:2

1 72 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 oral tradition. He says he has elsewhere shown that Ignatius twice agrees with our Matthew against the Gospel according to the Hebrews, and thinks it hardly conceivable that, considering his position towards Jewish Christendom, he should, if he referred to the Nazarene Gospel at all, do so only once. I cannot find that he has shown the genuine Ignatius in agreement with our Matthew against the Gospel according to the Hebrews more than once— namely, where Ignatius says that Jesus was baptized by John ' that all righteousness might be fulfilled by him' (ira rAnpwhy raca cxavoovrn bx' abrov, Smyrn.i.1), Matthew having 'to fulfil all righteousness ' while the Ebionite Gospel (see Fr. 7) had ' that all things should be fulfilled.' On the other hand it is at least worth notice that of Ignatius's 12 references to a Matthaean text there is not one which is an unmistakeably exact quotation, while the words used differ

several times very markedly from our Matthew ; and that in his Epistle to the Ephesians, xix. 2, Ignatius describes the appearance of the Star of the Nativity thus:—‘A star shone in heaven above all the stars, and its light was unspeakable, and its novelty afforded amazement. And all the rest of the stars, together with sun and moon, became a group to the star, and of itself it made its light exceed them all; and there was confusion as to whence this novel and irregular phaenomenon occurred to them’ (Aorip év oipavd tXapwev brep wavrag Tove dorépac, Kal TO PHC adrod avexharAnrov hy, kal Eeviopov mapetxev h Kawwdrne abrov, Ta dé ora navra dorpa dpa hrday Kal cedhvyn xopog éyévero TO dorépt, abroc oe Fv trepPadrAwv 76 OH abrod brép TavTa* Tapayxh rE hy THOEV FH KaLvdrNE H avopovoc avroic). This can hardly be our Matthew—even our Matthew heightened—and, though the Protevangelium of James § 21 tells of ‘an immense star shining among the stars of the heaven and dulling the other stars so that they were not to be seen’ (dorépa rappeyeon AapWarra éy Toi dorpote Tov ovpdvov Kal auPdVovTA TovE &dXove dorépag aore pu) haivecba abroic), yet we cannot trace that book back to within a century and a quarter of Ignatius (if so early), nor does it say anything about the amazing behaviour of the other heavenly bodies. I do not deny that his account of the star may be mere tradition, and that all of his other Matthaean references may be references to our Matthew, but I say that there is some- thing substantial to be said for the idea that, if he did use our Matthew in referring to the baptism of Jesus, he also did use a form of the Matthaean Gospel which was not exactly our Matthew. I may add that it would not be one whit more surprising that Ignatius should quote the Nazarene Gospel once only than that knowing Acts, as he shows that he did, he should never once refer to the Gospel according to Luke. |

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 73:1 - 73:6

1 (Matt. xxvnt.) Luke xxtv. 39, 40. 73

2 Lastly, if, as I believe and as Zahn also seems to believe, Hilgenfeld is right in identifying (see my Part III. ii. a) the Teaching of Peter with the Preaching of Peter and that with the Preaching of Peter and Paul and that again with the Preaching of Paul, we have already (see F'r. 6) seen that it contained evangelic matter in common with the Gospel according to the Hebrews, and the presumption is that if either borrowed from the other it was the Teaching which borrowed from the Gospel and not vice versa (see Part III. ii. a).

3 In no case would I have agreed to set aside the very precise statement of Jerome that a passage substantially the same as that of Ignatius was in the Gospel according to the Hebrews, or the presumption (derived from Irenaeus, from Eusebius's statement about Papias, and from the agreement of our Gospel with certain peculiarities of Justin) in favour of the chronological priority of the latter over the Teaching of Peter.

4 It may be added that Jerome has three variations from the text of Ignatius—‘to Peter and to those who were with Peter’ for ‘to those about Peter’; ‘Behold,’ for ‘Take’; and ‘feel and see me.’ Of these the first and third look like mere differences of feeling in translating, and the second may be a mere slip, suggested by ‘dere,’ ‘see’ or ‘behold,’ a few words later on, It is just possible that Jerome was consciously

or unconsciously correcting Ignatius's quotation by the Gospel according to the Hebrews; but the use of 'Peter' and not 'Simon' (see Fr. 19 and Fr. 20) or 'Kephas' makes this less likely.

5 From the second of the two passages in Jerome there can be no reasonable doubt that this is the same appearance of Jesus described in Luke xxiv. 36 seqq., and the parallel in v. 39 of that chapter is a close one—'handle me and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones according as ye behold me having' (Wndadijoaré pe Kal tere, dre wvevpa odpKag Kal doTEa ovK ExEL KAaDwE Ene Dewpeire EXoVTA).

6 § The phrase which I thus literally render may also mean 'Peter and those about him.' In Mark iv. 10, Luke xxii. 49, of wepi avréy, 'those about him,' are distinguished from Jesus himself. In Acts xiii. 13 ot rept roy Tlatdov includes Paul, and the same might be said of xxi. 8 but that the words are there rightly left out by editors as spurious. In John xi. 19 Tischendorf reads (with A and the greater number, but much the less weight, of authorities) ric mept MapOay cat Mapra—'t And many of the Jews came to those [feminine, the women] about Martha and Mary'—and Alford is almost inclined to do the same: the reading certainly seems far less likely than the other to be due to the carelessness or stupidity of a copyist. If the reading be right, then Martha and Mary are

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 74:1 - 74:12

1 74 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 see that I am not a bodiless * devil.' And straightway they touched him and believed.

3 (Of very doubtful connexion.) §81. Just now my t{f' mother the Holy Spirit

4 (Nazarene.)

5 certainly included (see v. 381). And there is no doubt that in the passage before us Peter himself is included.

6 'Those about Peter' is not necessarily a synonym for 'the Apostles,' though they are comprised init. According to Luke the Rpperrence was to 'the Eleven and those with them' (rove "Evdeca Kal Tove ovv avroic, Vv. 33).

7 It is worth noticing that in Mark xvi. Codex L gives an alternative ending to the Gospel, which it says 'is current in some quarters' (éperai ov), beginning thus, 'And all that had been bidden them they told in short to those about Peter' (Ildvra dé ra rapnyyéApéva toic wept roy lérpoy ovytopwe ééjyyedar), referring to the message sent in v. 7 to 'his disciples and Peter' (rote padnraic avrov kai rg Hérpw). So too k of the Old Latin (Codex Bobbiensis, Ath or 5th cent.), the margin of the Philoxenian Syriac, and the Aethiopic.

8 * All other translations of this passage that I have seen render daudvoy 'spirit,' which is doubtless more elegant, but entirely opposed to the usage of the N. T. and Christian writers, There is nothing at all

surprising in the expression ‘bodiless devil,’ for the Jews believed that the devils which possessed the living were some- times the spirits of dead persons. “In the Curetonian Syriac ‘devils’ is several times given as the translation of *rvetpara*, ‘spirits.’

9 t+ Origen (Comm. in Iohann. ili. § 63), "Ea 6& mpooieraé rie 7d ca' 'EPpaiove Evayyéduov, tvba abroce 6 Swrip čnovy *'"Apré EaBé pe h Birnp pov ro "Aywoy Ivevpa év pia rev tpry@y pov Kal avhveyKé pe eic 70 Opac 70 péya TaBwp'—' But if any one admits the Gospel accord- ing to the Hebrews, where the Saviour himself says &c.'

10 He quotes it elsewhere (Homil. in Ier. xv.) without the words ‘by one of my hairs,’ but these are given by Jerome, who also quotes the passage thus far (Comm. in Mic. vii. 6—in quo ex per- sona Salvatoris dicitur ‘Modo tulit me mater mea Spiritus Sanctus in uno capillorum meorum’), likewise eugpmées that it was put in the mouth of Jesus.

11 Hilgenfeld says (Nov. Test. extra Can. Recep. iv. 23) that this

12 * For note see page 76.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 75:1 - 75:4

1 Uncertain. | 75

2 passage was commonly referred to the Temptation, but that Baur (Manichiiisches Religionssystem, 485) had rightly assigned it to the Transfiguration. On turning to Baur I find that he gets this con- nexion by fitting together a bit of the Clementine Homilies, a bit of Manichaeism, and a bit of Valentinianism, starting from the assump- tion that the feminine nature attributed to the Holy Spirit postu- lates an identity with the Gnostic Sophia. The answer to Baur is not merely that the Fragments contain no trace of sympathy with the Gnosticism of the Clementine Homilies, no Manichaeism, no Valentinianism, but that the words ‘my mother, the Holy Spirit’ admit of an ideally simple explanation which is at the same time consistent with the severest orthodoxy—an explanation which I mention in my next note and fully justify in Part. III.i. I may add that Mt. Tabor is in no way indicated by the canonical Gospels as the scene of the Transfiguration ; in fact their narrative is quite inconsistent with such a supposition, and the mountain undoubtedly owes this traditional honour to its striking physical prominence. Nor do we find it as the Mt. of the Transfiguration even in tradi- tion before the middle of the 4th cent.

3 My own impulse first was and still is to connect this fragment with the Temptation, which would appear to have taken place somewhere between the Jordan and Nazareth, for Jesus was return- ing (Luke iv. 1), he had come from Nazareth (Mark i. 9), and Nazareth is the first town named (Matt. iv. 18, Luke iv. 16) as visited by him after his return. And this suits the position of Tabor, which does lie between the Jordan and Nazareth. In the next place it is curious that the arrival of Jesus at the scene of the Temptation is ascribed in Matthew and Luke to the personal action of the Holy Spirit, whom the former represents as ‘leading’ him ‘up’ -and The latter as ‘leading’ or ‘driving’ him. one is very strongly induced

to think that where our Matthew says Jesus was 'led up' another early account may have had it that he was 'borne up': indeed this may have been the meaning of an Aramaic original, ambiguous possibly and therefor misconceived, or softened into 'led up' because by the Spirit was understood the Spirit received into him at the Baptism, and acting from within him.

4 If connected with the Temptation, this passage might possibly have formed part of an account of the speech of Jesus in the synagogue of Nazareth (Luke iv. 16 seqq.) on his return. Or it may have belonged to his answer to Satan in Matt. iv. 7. Adopting the text of Matthew (A. V.) the request of Satan and answer of Jesus would run thus :—' And saith unto him "If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, 'He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 76:1 - 76:8

1 76 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 *took me by one of my hairs and bore me up on to the great mountain f Tabor.

3 any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.'" Jesus saith unto him "It is written again, 'Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.' Just now my mother the Holy Spirit took me by one of my hairs and bere me up onto the great mountain Tabor.'" Or the order of the last two sentences might be reversed.

4 This hypothesis probably seems to the reader utterly fantastic and improbable. But let us look at it more closely. Jesus is asked to throw himself down in reliance on the promise of God, to prove that he is Son of God, He replies that we are forbidden to try God in this manner, and adds that he has already experienced the truth of God's promise, since he had just been borne up by a single hair on to Mt. Tabor.

5 The circumstantial evidence however is not strong enough to warrant our assigning to this fragment any definite place in relation either to the text of Matthew or the life of Jesus: I merely suggest in all fearfulness this connexion for it, ;

6 t In Hebrew *rwach* 'spirit' is sometimes masculine, though more commonly feminine ; but in Aramaic the corresponding word *rucha* is feminine. Matt. i. 18 and Luke i. 35 assign to the Holy Spirit the chief, and seemingly the sole, agency in the conception of Jesus by Mary. See my remarks on the theology of this frag- ment in Part ITI. i.

7 * Hilgenfeld notes the following analogous passages: (i.) Ezek. vii. 8 (A. V.) 'And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head ; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem'; (ii.) Bel and the Dragon, 36 (A. V.) 'Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit set him in Babylon over the den'; (iii.) Acts viii. 39,40 (A. V.) ' The Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip

was found at Azotus.' Hilgenfeld rightly observes that the antiquity of this fragment is exalted, rather than (as some thought) detracted from, by the mention of such an incident. Let me add to the passages compared by him 1] Kings xviii. 12 (A. V.) 'And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the Lord shall carry thee whither I know not,' and 2 Kings ii. 16 (A. V.) 'lest peradventure the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him up and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley.'

8 + about seven miles EH, of Nazareth. a mound-shaped height

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 77:1 - 77:11

1 Uncertain. | 77

2 § 32. He that hath marveled shall reign, and he that hath reigned shall | | rest. q 33. Luke xiii. 3? Unless ye cease from sacrificing [spu- (Ebionite.)

3 rious| the** wrath shall not cease from you.

4 of some 1,000 ft., rising by itself from the plain, and affording a wide and far view. The name seems to mean 'height.'

5 § Clement of Alexandria, after citing Plato and the Traditions of Matthias as testimonies to the value of wonder in stimulating enquiry, says 'just as in the Gospel according to the Hebrews it is written d&ec.' (Strom. ii. 9—for the Greek see p. 3, note).

6 Hilgenfeld connects this fragment with Matt. xi. 8, 'Come unto me &c.' The connexion is just possible, but I do not think likely. | | 'Rest' in this spiritual sense is a term peculiar to Matthew, who uses the noun in xi. 29 and the corresponding verb active in the verse before. 2

7 @ Epiphanius (Haer. xxx. 16), Backovor dé kai eXOdvra, cai bon- ynodpevoy (we TO wap' abroic Eiayyédtov repréxer) Ore hAOEV, Karadioar rac Ouoiac, Kal av pry wabvonobe tov Overy ob rabcerar ad' bud Fj - dpyn—' And they say that he both came, and (as their so-called © Gospel has it) instructed them that he had come, to dissolve the sacrifices, and '* Unless &c.'"

8 It is surely impossible that Jesus ever uttered this threat, and we have already (see notes on Fr. 5 and Fr. 25) found grave cause to suspect the Ebionites of adapting their Gospel to suit their own views. But only the word sacrificing needs be spurious.

9 Hilgenfeld would insert these words in that passage of the Ebionite Gospel which answers to the place occupied by Matt. v. 23, 24, in the canonical Gospel! 'To me it seems very possible that they were part of a paragraph answering to Luke xiii. 1-8, where Jesus takes for his text the death of 'the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.' Our fragment would then answer to Luke xiii. 3 'Nay, I say unto you, but except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner be destroyed.'

10 ** Matthew (iii. 7) and Luke (iii. 7) have each 'the wrath' once for 'the wrath of God,' and Luke also has 'there shall be

11 wrath' (xxi. 23). John has only 'the wrath of God' (once, iii. 36), which the others do not use.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 78:1 - 78:6

1 78 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 THE INTERNAL EVIDENCE, AND GENERAL CONCLUSIONS.

3 Let us now estimate the internal evidence afforded by the Fragments as to (i.) the character of this Gospel; (ii.) its relation to other works outside or inside of the canon.

4 (i.) The Gospel according to the Hebrews shows no approach to the character of the Apocryphal Gospels. Among their foremost features are Mariolatry, miracle-mongering, imaginative elaboration of incidents briefly sketched in the Canonical Gospels, and a free invention of other incidents out of canonical materials. Of the first two there is no trace in the Fragments, and of the third and fourth only a very slight suspicion. The mason's speech, the speech of Jesus to the rich man, and the appearance of Jesus to James, might at first seem to be mere elaborations of canonical incidents. The mason's speech, however, is very brief, and the plain form of address 'Jesus' hardly the most likely for a forger to adopt. The story of the rich man seems to be altogether independent of the canonical versions. The appearance of Jesus to James is told in language not less brief than beautiful, and the Pauline Epistles are not the source from which a Nazarene would be most likely to draw. There is better cause to regard the Preface as a mere compilation (and a very bald one) from canonical data: but we have to remember that it comes to us from an Ebionite copy and not a Nazarene one, and that, while we have good reason to charge the Ebionites with altering and interpolating, no similar evidence exists against the Nazarenes. :

5 And here we come to the question whether the Gospel according to the Hebrews was heretical, or betrays a design to favour any peculiar views.

6 This must be fully admitted of Epiphanius's Ebionite copy. The first two chapters of Matthew were struck out

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 79:1 - 79:6

1 A pocryphal or Fleretical ? 79

2 from it because they were not to be reconciled with Ebionite theories of the nature of Jesus. Nor can we doubt that the denunciation of sacrifices put into the mouth of Jesus (Fr. 33) is a pure forgery in support of their anti-sacrificial views. His professed disinclination (opposed to Luke xxii. 15) to eat 'this FLESH the passover' with his disciples looks like a wilful perversion to suit their own strict vegetarianism, and the non-mention of locusts as part of the Baptist's food becomes in this light very suspicious.

3 Nothing of this can be charged against Jerome's Nazarene copy, or, indeed, against the copies quoted by other Fathers. I have argued that Jerome's copy contained Matt. ii. 5, 15, 23. There are, however, a few of the Nazarene fragments which call for some remark.

4 In Fr. 6 Jesus, while asserting his sinlessness, is represented as qualifying this assertion with the words 'except perchance this very thing that I have said is ignorance.' The question whether Jesus, as man, was able, consciously or unconsciously, to sin is, I believe, one which has rarely been discussed, and never been pronounced on by the Church. That his knowledge, as man, increased with his years is said in Luke ii. 52, and in Mark xiii. 32 a certain limitation is assigned to it, such limitation, I may add, being recognised by so orthodox a doctrinal teacher as Canon Liddon (Bampton Lectures, 459, seqq.), who quotes on the same side Irenaeus, Cyril, Athanasius, and Gregory Nazianzen.

5 In Fr. 31 Jesus calls the Holy Spirit his mother, and Hilgenfeld remarks that Fr. 8, in which the Holy Spirit addresses him as 'my Son,' is analogous. This is sufficient to prove to M. de Pressensé that 'we have here that eternal female element which formed part of the primordial duality of the Elkasaites, and which* they likened to the Holy Spirit' (Heresy and Christian Doctrine, 1873 ed. 155). Mr. Baring Gould has similar observations, and says that 'the words "my mother" are, it can scarcely be doubted, a Gnostic interpolation' (Lost and Hostile Gospels, 130, 131).

6 * Making the Holy Spirit, however, not the mother of Jesus, but his sister: see Epiphanius, Haer. liii. cat. ctvae ro "Aywoy Ivedpa atedpiv abrov 'and that the Holy Spirit was his sister.'

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 80:1 - 80:14

1 80 - The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 Verily he must have a keen eye for heresy who can discover it here. Does not Matt. i. 18 say that Mary 'was found with child of the Holy Spirit,' and Matt. i. 20 that 'that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit'? Does not Luke i. 35 say 'The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God'? Is not the word 'Spirit' feminine in *Aramaic? And is it then a sign of heresy that Jesus who spoke of the First Person of the Trinity as his Father should be represented as speaking of the Holy Spirit as his Mother? 'We must not think,' says t Jerome (writing without any reference to the Gospel according to the Hebrews), 'that there is sex in the Powers of God, since even the Holy Spirit himself is spoken of according to the peculiarities of the Hebrew language in the feminine gender as Ruha; in Greek in the

neuter, as *ro llvedua*; in Latin in the masculine, as *Spiritus*; whence we must understand, when there is discussion about those above, and anything is put in the masculine or feminine, that it is not so much sex that is signified as it is the idiom of the language that is being uttered. Since God himself, invisible and incorruptible, is spoken of in almost every language in the masculine gender, although sex does not apply to him.' But since Origen, { who himself encountered and denounced

3 * *Rucha*. In Hebrew *Ruach*, which is sometimes masculine, but generally feminine.

4 + Ep. ad Damasum, De Seraphin et Caleulo (Martianay's ed. iii. 528), 'Nec putandum sexum esse in Virtutibus Dei, quum etiam ipse Spiritus Sanctus secundum proprietates linguae Hebraeae feminino genere proferatur *Ruha*; Graece neutro *ro lvetpa*; Latine masculino *Spiritus*. Ex quo intelligendum est, quando de superioribus disputatur et masculinum aliquid seu femininum ponitur, non tam sexum significari quam idioma sonare linguae. Siquidem ipse Deus invisibilis et incorruptibilis omnibus pene linguis profertur genere masculino, quum in eum non cadat sexus.' By 'Hebrew' Jerome means Aramaic, as in other places (see p. 1, note). Cf. to the same effect Comm. in Isat. xl. 11 (lib. xi.), where this fragment is me quoted.

5 t See the extract quoted by Eusebius (Hist. Eccl. vi. 88) from Origen's lost cctin on Ps. 82.

6 Heretical? SI

7 Elkesaism, adduces this fragment of the Gospel according to the Hebrews twice, taking the trouble to §justify it at some length, and Jerome also adduces it twice, I need not linger further in its defense.

8 Fr. 19 is decidedly remarkable. It lays down two propositions respecting the prophets, (1) that they were anointed by the Holy Spirit, (2) that nevertheless 'utterance of sin' is found in them. |

9 To those who find in (2) a proof of heresy let me put three questions. Is the expression of sinful feelings 'utterance of sin'? If so, are feelings sinful which are diametrically opposed to the moral teaching of Jesus? If so, has any ingenuity of commentators || explained the 'cursing psalms' of the prophet David (see particularly Ps. cix. 6-20) into harmony with the precepts of Matt. v. 44, and Luke vi. 27-8?

10 The other proposition, (1) that the prophets were anointed by the Holy Ghost, is important as showing that the Nazarene Gospel was not tinged with that strong aversion to the prophets (later than Joshua) which the Ebionites (Epiphanius, Haer. xxx. § 18) are said to have had. Nor is this the only passage in which the prophets are honourably noticed in the Nazarene Gospel. In Fr. 8 the Holy Spirit is represented as expressing in 'all the prophets' a yearning for the coming of Jesus, and in Fr. 20 the prophets are joined with the Law as standards of duty.

11 These are all the passages in the Nazarene Gospel against which any but the most finikin criticism can be directed, It would be easy to suggest that even these were interpolations, as M. Nicolas (tudes sur les Hvangiles Apocryphes) and Mr. Baring Gould have already done. But I cannot consent to see an interpolation in everything which on first

12 § Hom. m loh. iii. § 63, on the ground that even men who do the will of God are called by Jesus his mother and brethren.

13 || 'The Speaker's Commentary,' I observe, practically abandons any such attempt. 'Isa Christian spirit,' it asks, 'to be expected always in the psalms? Would the words of Christ (Matt. v. 43, 44, &c.) have been uttered if the spirit which animated the Jewish people, and was exhibited, not unfrequently, in their annals, had been always that which He came to inculcate?' (vol. 4, 424).

14 G

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 82:1 - 82:6

1 82 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 hearing seems to jar a little with the expressions or tone of thought of the Canonical Gospels.

3 The Fathers of the Church, while the Gospel according to the Hebrews was yet extant in its entirety, referred to it always with respect, often with reverence: some of them unhesitatingly accepted it as being what tradition affirmed it to be—the work of Matthew—and even those who have not put on record their expression of this opinion have not questioned it. Is such an attitude consistent with the supposition that the Gospel according to the Hebrews was a work of heretical tendencies? This applies with tenfold force to Jerome. After copying it, would he, if he had seen heresy in it, have translated it for public dissemination into both Greek and Latin, and have continued to favour the tradition of its Matthaean authorship?

4 And Jerome, be it observed, not only quotes all three of these passages without disapprobation; he actually quotes two of them (Fr. 6 and Fr. 8) with approval. But, although Jerome has never been suspected of lenience to heresy, some of us must needs out-Jerome Jerome and demand uniformity where he tolerated variety. The truth is that in all these centuries the familiar moulds have sunk so deep into our own minds that we are maybe a little too ready to reject as spurious any fragment of early extra-canonical literature which does not bear the same exact impress.

5 We shall better be able to correct this tendency if we imagine for the moment that only three canonical Gospels had come down to us, that the fourth had only been preserved among the Nazarenes, and that only a few fragments of it were left.

6 Let us suppose that Matthew had been this lost Gospel, and that among the fragments left out of it were 1i. 23 'that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by [through] the prophets He shall [that he should] be called a Nazarene'; v. 17 'Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil'; x. 5, 6, 'Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the

Samaritans enter ye not. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel'; xv. 24 'I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel'; xvi. 18, 19 'I say also

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 83:1 - 83:7

1 heretical ? 83

2 unto thee that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.'

3 There is no need to look further through Matthew for passages on which, if they came to us as fragments from a Nazarene Gospel, we should not hesitate to fasten charges of heretical tendency. In ii. 23 we should at least see the use of an apocryphal book, even if we did not also perceive an intention to magnify the name of Nazarene. In v. 17, x. 5,6, and xv. 24 we should find the extremest Judaizing views. And in xvi. 18,19 we should see an impudent forgery of the ultra-Petrine school of Ebionites, directed, like other of their forgeries, against Paul and Pauline Christians.

4 Or let us suppose Mark to have been the Nazarene Gospel. From the fact that it began with the Baptism, we should forthwith conclude that it was designed to support the heresy that Jesus was mere man until the divine Christ descended into him in the shape of a dove. And for xiii. 32, 'Of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father,' we should have found no sufficient justification.

5 Similarly, if no account of the conception of Jesus had come to us except as a fragment of a Nazarene Gospel, and had such fragment said, as Matthew and Luke say, that he was conceived of the Holy Spirit, and, as Luke, that this was the reason why he was called the Son of God, should we not denounce this as the wildest heresy? Should we not ask where Jesus referred to the Holy Spirit as his father or mother, whether he did not rather imply that the Holy Spirit proceeded from himself, whether he was not called the Son of God because he was the Son of God the Father—whether in fine we were not confronted either by rank Ebionism or by a heresy which confounded the Holy Spirit with God the Father ?

6 I might isolate many more passages from the Canonical

7 Gospels to show in what sort of spirit we should be tempted G 2

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 84:1 - 84:7

1 84 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 to regard any one of those Gospels if it came to us only in fragments from an out of the way body of Christians not entering into relations with the Church at large and associated in our minds by local, national, and to a great extent ceremonial affinity with the anti-Catholic sect of the Ebionites proper.

3 So little has been written about the Nazarenes, and so few people, I imagine, have had occasion to study their history or doctrines, that I shall here quote what is said of them by two ecclesiastical historians of such eminence and un- questioned orthodoxy as Neander and the late Dean Mansel.

4 'After the destruction of Jerusalem,' writes Mansel (*Gnostic Heresies*, 125), 'this Jewish-Christian Church con- tinued to exist in Pella and the neighbouring region beyond the Jordan, to which it had withdrawn during the siege,* and where it appears to have remained until the reign of Hadrian when, after the revolt and destruction of Bar-Cochab and his followers, the Roman city of Alia Capitolina was founded on the ruins of the ancient Jerusalem.t In that city no Jew was permitted to dwell, and the prohibition would naturally extend to those Christians of Jewish origin who had not re- nounced the customs of their forefathers.t This circumstance led to a division in the Church, the Gentile members of it, together with the less rigid Jewish Christians, establishing

5 * †Euseb, H. ZH. iii. 5.'

6 + 'Euseb. H. H.iv. 6. In chapter 5 Eusebius gives a list of fifteen bishops of Jerusalem of Jewish race, down to the time of the revolt in Hadrian's reign; but these, though nominally bishops of Jerusalem, could hardly have resided in that city, which remained uninhabited except by a Roman garrison in its towers (Josephus, B. J. vii. 1), till Barcochab seized it and attempted to rebuild the temple. Neander (Ch. Hist. i. p. 475) says that the Church is said to have returned to Jerusalem, but gives no authority for the state- ment, and seems to doubt its truth (see p. 476). It is possible, however, as Milman supposes (Hist. of Jews, ii. p. 431), that some sort of rude town may have grown up on the wreck of the city ; and, if so, it is possible that the Judaizing Christians may have gone back to Pella after the edict of Hadrian. Cf. Neander, J. ec. p. 476; Lightfoot, Galatians, p. 304.'

7 + 'Justin, Dial. c. Tryph. c. 16. Cf. Neander, Oh. Hist. i. p. 479 ; Ritschl, Entstehung der Altk. Kirche, p. 257. |

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 85:1 - 85:7

1 The Nazarenes. 85

2 themselves at Jerusalem under a succession of bishops of Gentile birth, § while the strict Judaizers remained at Pella, where after the departure of their brethren they would naturally enforce their own rites with greater strictness than ever. Under these circumstances the Jewish Christian settlement at Pella, retaining its old appellations of Nazarene and Ebionite, which from terms of reproach had probably

become among themselves titles of honour, seems to have gradually relapsed still more into Judaism, retaining a certain kind of acknowledgment of Jesus as the Messiah, but ceasing at last to acknowledge His Deity and pre-existence. These heretical views would naturally be developed into more consistency by some than by others, and thus gave rise to the two divisions of the Ebionites, of whom the less heterodox, or Nazarenes, were probably the earlier in point of time.' || Speaking of the Gospel according to the Hebrews he presently says (126) 'In the fourth century, if not earlier, there were two different recensions of it, one of which omitted, while the other retained, the first two chapters of St. Matthew. The former was used by the Ebionites proper, — who denied the supernatural birth of our Lord. The latter was accepted by the more orthodox Nazarenes.' {}

3 Let us now turn to Neander, the chief of ecclesiastical historians, who, curiously enough, was a Jew by birth and up to his eighteenth year by religion also. After dismissing the Ebionites, he says (History of the Christian Religion and Church, Eng. trans. ii. 18) 'In Jerome, on the contrary, under the name of Nazarene (the original name given to all Christians by the Jews, see Acts xxiv.5), we find the descendants of those Jewish Christians of a ** genuine evangelic disposition, who would not allow the existence of any contradiction between the apostles, the same people of whom we found the last trace in Justin Martyr (see above). They pointedly combated the regulations and the ceremonial

4 § 'Huseb. H. FH. iv. 6.'

5 || 'Cf Dorner, Person of Christ, i. p. 191 (Eng. Tr.) ; Neander, Oh. Hist. i. p. 476.'

6 {} 'Epiphan. Haer. xxix. 9, xxx. 14. Cf. Bleek, Hinl. p. 105; Mosheim, De Rebus Chr. ante Const. 328.'

7 ** Theitalics are Neander's or his translator Mr. Rose's—not mine.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 86:1 - 86:8

1 86 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 worship of the Pharisees; and, while they themselves observed the ceremonial law, they did not force it on the heathen. They acknowledged the apostle Paul as a teacher of Divine wisdom, whom God had peculiarly chosen for his instrument, for the purpose of bringing the tidings of salvation to the heathen nations. They lamented the unbelief of their own people, and longed for the time when they also should be converted to the Lord whom they had crucified, and renounce all their idols. Then nothing would be done by the power of man, but every thing which Satan set up in opposition to the kingdom of God would fall down by the power of God, and all' who had hitherto pleased themselves, in the fancy of their own wisdom, would be converted to the Lord. They thought that they found this promise in the prophecies of Isaiah (xxx. 7,8*). The conclusion which we are entitled to draw clearly from all this is, that from the very times of the apostles various sorts of Jewish Christians spread themselves abroad, which people have been led into confusing with each other by the common names which were given to them.'

3 These are the people, heirs of the church of Peter and of James, from whom we have the most relics of the Gospel according to the Hebrews, and whose history and character, I venture to think, furnish warrant in its favour rather than against it. :

4 (ii.) We have now to inquire into the relations, if any, between the Gospel according to the Hebrews and other works (a) uncanonical, or (b) canonical.

5 (a) The uncanonical book with which it has most (two fragments) in common is that which was called *tf* sometimes

6 * 'Hieronymi commentar. in Iesaiam, ed. Martianay, t. iii. p. 79, 83, 250, 261.'

7 t+ The identity of the works cited under the first two names is inferred from the fact that Lactantius (iv. 21) says 'The Master revealed to them all those things which Peter and Paul preached at Rome, and that preaching, written for remembrance, has survived ' (*Magister aperuit illis omnia quae Petrus et Paulus Romae praedica- verunt, et ea praedicatio in memoriam scripta permansit*) ; and that the author of the treatise *De Rebaptismate*, the only person

8 | a

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 87:1 - 87:9

1 Related to any Uncanonical Books ? \$7

2 the Preaching of Peter, sometimes the Preaching of Paul, sometimes the Teaching of Peter, and which professed to give an account of the joint preaching of those two apostles at Rome. It is first quoted by Heracleon, in a fragment of his preserved by Origen. The date of Heracleon has not been exactly determined, but it is fair to put him at 170 a.p. —he may in fact have been a little older or younger, but was at any rate contemporary with Hegesippus, the first writer whom we certainly know to have quoted the Gospel according to the Hebrews.

3 The substance of Fr. 6 and Fr. 30 was, as we have seen, contained in this work, but if either borrowed from the other the author of the Preaching of Peter must have borrowed from the Gospel according to the Hebrews. His book was what its name implies—a didactic work, not an evangelic record, and the overwhelming presumption is that any evangelic incidents which it shares with early Gospels were borrowed from and not by them.

4 t The Gospel according to Peter is said by Theodoret (*Haer. Fab. ii. 2§*) to have been used by the Nazarenes. Eusebius (*Hist. Eccl. vi. 12*) preserves an account of it from

5 who cites a Preaching of Paul, says that it represents Peter and Paul as meeting for the first time in Rome.

6 That the Teaching of Peter was the same as the Preaching of Peter is inferred from the fact that neither Origen (who usés both names) nor any one else has stated that there were two distinct works with these respective titles.

7 If the three titles represent three works, or if the two Preach- ings are one work and the Teaching another, any suspicion of bor- rowing that attached to the Gospel according to the Hebrews would be further weakened. For in the first place there would no longer be the accumulative evidence of two Fragments agreeing with the same book; for it was in the Preaching of Paul that the substance of Fr. 6, and in the Teaching of Peter that the substance of Fr. 30 was to be found. And, as regards Fr. 6, if the Preaching of Paul be not the sameas that of Peter, there is no evidence for its existence before the 4th cent.: while, as regards Fr. 30, there is no evidence for the existence of a Teaching of Peter, if it be not the same as his Preaching, before about 225 a.p.

8 t Hilgenfeld, N. 7. extra Can. Rec. iv. 39-41.

9 § Tod cadoupérm cara lérpoy Evayyediy Kexpnpevor.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 88:1 - 88:7

1 88 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 the pen of Serapion, Bp. of Antioch 191-213 a.p. Writing to the church of Rhossus in Cilicia, Serapion says * ‘ For we, brethren, receive both Peter and the other Apostles f as we do Christ, but the writings falsely inscribed with their name we refuse from experience, knowing that such have not been delivered to us. For I when I was with you supposed that all were inclined to a right faith, and, not having gone through the Gospel produced by them in Peter’s name, I said “If this is all that seems to give you discouragement, let it be read.” But now, having learnt that their mind began to lurk in a certain heresy t from what I had said, I will hasten to come again to you; so that, brethren, look for me speedily.” Then follows a very corrupt sentence which may mean § * And you, brethren, after understanding of what

3 * “Hyeic yap, adedpoi, cat llérpoy cat rove c&ddove "AtoordXove aTo- Cexoueba wc Xpuordy, ra de dvduare abréy Wevderiypaga we Eprerpor mapatroupeba, yivwoKorrec Ore Ta TovadTa ov TapehaBoper, "Eyo yap yevouevoc map’ tiv imevoovy rove mavrac dpOn micre mpoodéepecbar, kal po) dueO@y 70 bn’ aitGv rpoepduevoy dvdpore lérpov Evayyéduov eizov Ore ‘ei rovrd éore povor TO Soxoiyv bpiv mapéyery puxpowvyiar, avay.wwoxéo0w.’ Noy de paddy dre aipécer rev 6 vote abray éEvepudevev é« ray AeyOévrvw por orovddtw Tadiy yevécOat mpd bydc, Ware, dded- poi, mpocokGré pe Ev Tayxer. “Hyeic Oé, adedAgol, karadaPdpevor droiac jv aipéoewc 6 Mapxiaréc, kal EavT@ fvavrwiro po) voor a édade palh- ceabe &F wy bpiv éypadn. ‘EdvynOnpev yap wap’ &\Awv tov doxnody- Twv avo TovTo TO Evayyéor, rov réore rHY duaddxwy THY KarapLapévor avrov, ovc Aoxnraçg caotper—ra yap gpovipara ra mAElova éxeivwr éort rije dudackadiac—xpnodpevor map’ avr@y oudOeiy cal evpeivy Ta per mAsiova Tov Opfod

hoyou Tov Lwrijpoc, ruva bé poaciecradpéva, a Kal vreraéauvey viv. Hilgenfeld makes no remark on the difficulties of this text. ‘

4 t There is no need to change this, but in a passage part of which is certainly corrupt one naturally suspects a peculiar expression like ®ç Xpwordv ‘as we do Christ.’ Is it possible that we should read either wc Xprorot ‘as Christ’s’ or wç xpnoroi—aroteydpeba wc xpnoroi ‘we receive in right-mindedness’ forming an antithesis to we EuTepor Tapatrovpeba ‘we refuse from experience’ P

5 Does he merely mean that the cheerfulness of his permission led them to set greater store by a heretical Gospel, or can it be that they fancied the words 70 doxoty in his answer were intended to convey covert approbation of its Doketic principles ?

6 § I conjecture ‘Yueic for “Hpsic, oç before cat, and probably fpiv

7 Ps ‘ oe eee

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 89:1 - 89:7

1 Related to any Uncanontcal Books ? . 89

2 heresy Marcianus was, will learn from what has been written for you [or ? by us] how he contradicted even himself, not knowing what he was saying.’ Then Serapion says ‘For from others of those who affected this same Gospel, that is from the successors of those who first employed it, whom we call Doketists (for the opinions are mainly of the school of those men), from them we borrowed it and were able to go through it and to find the larger part of its contents of the right word of the Saviour, but some things superadded, which we have also subjoined for your benefit.’

3 || As to who the otherwise unknown Marcianus was, I can. only conjecture, with the utmost diffidence, that the Gospel according to Peter professed to have been taken down from Peter’s dictation—or translated from Peter’s autograph—by a person of that name, whom Serapion believed to be the real author of the Gospel. The name is curiously like that of {} Mark (Marcus) whom early tradition represents as having been Peier’s interpreter and as having written his Gospel from notes of what he had heard Peter say.**

4 for ipiv. All three of the old readings look very like mistakes of the ear made by a person copying from dictation (maybe from the dictation of Eusebius himself to his clerk). ‘Ypeicç and ‘Hpeic, piv and ipiv, were hardly to be distinguished by ear and are perpetually confounded in N. T. MSS. In modern Greek there is also the only slightest distinction of sound between o and w, the confusion of which is likewise common in N. T. MSS., and it was easy for a tired copyist to lose the sound of wç in the last syllable -dç of the pre- ceding word, especially if (as also in modern Greek) the aspirate in ‘@ç was not sounded. I since find that Rufinus, who translated Eusebius about 408 a.p., renders as if he read we cal. -

5 || See however Addenda.

6 4 As are Lucanus, Lucianus, Leucius—the names of the assumed author or authors of apocryphal books—to Luke.

7 ** In relation to this subject it is instructive to compare two passages in *Supernatural Religion*. In vol. i. 419 (4th ed.) the author aims at showing the antiquity of the Gospel according to Peter and the probability of Justin's having referred to it: he there- for says 'We learn from Eusebius that Serapion, who became Bishop of Antioch about A.D. 190, composed a book on the " Gospel according to Peter" (επι τοῦ Αἰγυρίου κατὰ Τέρπου εὐαγγελίου)

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 90:1 - 90:6

1 90 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 Eusebius himself (*Hist. Eccl.* iii. 8) mentions the Gospel according to Peter among several works attributed to Peter (including the Preaching) which 'we do not know to have been ever reckoned by tradition among catholic writings, since no ecclesiastical writer, ancient or modern, has employed their testimony.'* In this, however, he is wrong, for Origen refers to it (*Hom. in Matt.* x. 17) as asserting that the brethren of Jesus were sons of Joseph by a former wife, a view of which he proceeds to declare himself a supporter.

3 It is unlucky that we have no further information about this Gospel and that no specimen has been preserved of what Serapion considered its Gnostic interpolations—especially as we know, from charges of forging certain various readings brought against Marcion (see Prof. Westcott in *Smith's Bible Dictionary*, ii. 507), that such suspicions might go too far. But, whatever its character, and whether or not it was used by the Nazarenes, there is not the remotest trace of any connexion between it and the Gospel according to the Hebrews.

4 (b) We are now free to examine the relation (if any) of the Gospel according to the Hebrews to books inside the Canon of the New Testament. The only satisfactory way of conducting this examination is to analyse the internal

5 which he found in circulation in his diocese.' But in vol. ii, 167 he writes 'The fact that Serapion in the third century allowed the Gospel of Peter to be used in the church of Rhossus shows at the same time the consideration in which it was held and the incom- pleteness of the canonical position of the New Testament. Note that when he wishes to exalt an uncanonical book it is 'Sera- pion, who became bishop of Antioch about A.D. 190,' but when his object is to show 'the rank of the canonical position of the New Testament writings' it is 'Serapion in the third century' : of course it is likely that the Gospel according to Peter was brought - to Serapion at his first visitation of The church of Rhossus, and also that this visitation took place at any rate during the first nine years of his bishopric.

6 * Oud' ddwe év KaBorArKaltc toper mapacedopéva, Ore pre apyalwy pre roy Kal' Hyde Tre
ExxAnovaoriKoc ovypageve Taig && avra@y ovve- xpyoaro paprupiae.,

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 91:1 - 91:7

1 Relation to Canonical Books. QI

2 evidence afforded by each fragment in turn, and to tabulate and sum up our results, after which, but not before, we shall be entitled to draw conclusions.

3 Fr. 1 (Ebionite) has no evangelical parallel. It looks, as I have already said, like 'a mere compilation (and a very bald one) from canonical data.' The object of it—to attach to the Gospel the stamp of direct apostolic authority—is in any case suspicious. It agrees with the three Synoptics when it mentions the call of twelve apostles, the fact that Simon had a house at Capharnahum, and, if Levi and Matthew be one (which I greatly doubt), the call of Matthew (otherwise with Matthew only). With Matthew and John alone it calls Iscariot 'the Iscariot' (unless the article be due to Epiphanius). With Mark alone it says that Jesus entered a house after ordaining the Twelve, and with him alone of them as Thaddaeus. With Luke alone it states the age of Jesus, calls the sea of Galilee a 'lake' and Simon the Cananaean 'the Zealot': but in Aramaic one word represents sea and lake, and Cananaean means Zealot, so that the Aramaic original of the fragment (if it had one) would not show these two peculiarities of Luke's Gospel. Lastly, with John alone it attaches to the sea of Galilee the name of the town 'Tiberias.' It is clear, therefore, that the author of this fragment has not borrowed specially from any one of our Gospels: but he is much to be suspected of having borrowed impartially from at least two.

4 Fr. 2 (Nazarene) is quoted by Jerome as = Matt. ii. 5, exactly as it stands in the Curetonian Syriac and other authorities: Bethlehem is called 'Bethlehem of Judaea' in Matthew only, and is not mentioned in Mark.

5 Fr. 3 (Nazarene) = Matt. 11. 15, verbatim: there is no parallel in the other Gospels.

6 Fr. 4 (Nazarene) = Matt. ii. 28, verbatim: there is no parallel in the other Gospels.

7 Fr. 5 (Ebionite) agrees generally in substance with the three Synoptics. Y. (1) in the shortest version bears a slight trace of connexion with Matt. iii. 1 or its archetype, the two longer versions a much stronger one. The longest version also introduces mention, peculiar to Luke, of the parentage

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 92:1 - 92:6

1 92 The Gospel according to the Flebrews.

2 of John the Baptist and the priesthood of ' Caiaphas.' Both the longer versions contain the phrase ' baptism of repentance,' found in Mark and Luke once, and twice in Acts, and one of them speaks of the 'river' Jordan, as does Mark i.5. Again the words 'began baptizing' (éyévero Bartifwv) agree with the reading in Mark i, 4 which, though probably wrong, is that of the great majority of MSS. and versions. V. (2) = Matt. iii. 5, and Mark i. 5: the mention of ' Pharisees'? = Matt. iii. 7, John i. 24, and 'all Jerusalem' is peculiar to Matthew, Mark having 'all they of Jerusalem.' V. (3) = Matt. iii. 4 and Mark i. 6, with the omission, possibly due to Ebionite vegetarianism, of 'locusts.' The prophecy inserted in Matt. iii. 3, Mark iii. 3, Luke iii. 4, John i. 23 is omitted, also possibly out of hostility to the prophets: yet there is no such reason why Matt. iii. 2 should have been left out, except maybe to agree with the form of Mark--an unwise aim in a professedly Matthaean Gospel.

3 It is difficult to make much out of all this. The outline of the passage according to the shortest copies agrees closely with Mark, vv. (1) (2) (8) exactly corresponding in order with Mark i. 4, 5,6. V.(2) is much more like Matthew, from whom the beginning of v. (1) also seems to be abridged. Of Luke and John there is no separate trace in the shortest copies. In the longer version v. (1) contains traces of connexion with Matthew (one), Mark (one), Luke (one), and a phrase found in Mark and Luke's writings only.

4 Altogether we must, I think, take the fragment as allied more nearly to Matthew than to our other Gospels, and must assign its omissions and additions to dogmatic dishonesty on the part of the Ebionites, recognising the certainty that they used Luke or a similar Gospel, and the full possibility that they used Mark, for their purpose.

5 Fr. 6 (Nazarene) has no evangelical parallel. In v. (1) 'behold' is a word specially characteristic of Matthew and Luke; the title 'Lord' used in speaking of Jesus is almost though not quite peculiar to Luke and John; ' for remission of sins' is applied to John's baptism by Mark and Luke only, though Matthew says that those baptized confessed their sins ; 'remission of sins' occurs eight times in the writings of Luke against seven times in all the other books of the N. T.

6 aici: a — ae

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 93:1 - 93:6

1 Relation to Canonical Books. 93

2 In v. (2) Jesus disclaiming sin reminds us of John viii. 46, and the admission of a possible limitation of his knowledge recalls Mark xiii. 32.

3 Altogether the verbal analysis suggests relations to Luke.

4 Fr. 7 (Ebionite) runs parallel to Matt. iii. 13-17, Marki. 9-11, and Luke iii. 21, 22 (John i. 32, 33 being analogous but not parallel). V. (1) agrees very nearly with Luke iii. 21. Y. (2) is far nearer to Matt. 111. 16 than to the other accounts, with the noticeable exception of the words 'in shape of a dove,' which recall Luke. The important preposition 'into' has also the strongest support (D and all the Latin versions) in Luke, but is also read by D and some other authorities in both Mark and Matthew. In v. (3) the words of the voice agree exactly with Luke alone, and the second utterance, 'I have this day begotten thee,' answers to Justin's form 'Thou art my Son: I have this day begotten thee,' which is also read in Luke by D, the Old Latin, Clement of Alexandria, &c. &c. V. (4) gives the story of the light in Jordan which is inserted by two Old Latin MSS. in Matt. iii. 15, and which Justin mentions not only as a fact but, if we accept Tischendorf's very slight emendation, as a fact related by the Apostles in their memoirs. The question 'Who art thou, [Lord] ?' following a voice from heaven and a great light, suggests that the language of Luke in his three accounts of the conversion of Paul was influenced by this or some similar account of the Baptism, or else that this account of the Baptism was influenced by Luke's account of the conversion of Paul—which seems less likely. V. (5) in repeating the voice gives the same words as Matthew. Vv. (6) and (7) answer to Matt. iii. 14, 15, but are placed after the Baptism instead of before it.

5 Here we have the most unmistakeable connexion both with Matthew and Luke, and with them only. Moreover, that form of the evangelical text with which the fragment has most in common is one which, whether correct or not, was certainly current as early as the first half of the second century.

6 Are we then to regard this fragment as a compilation from Matthew and Luke? It does indeed come to us from

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 94:1 - 94:9

1 94- The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 an Ebionite source, and we have seen good reason to doubt the honesty of the Ebionite text; in Fr. 5, moreover, we detected in some of the Ebionite copies signs that Luke, or at least some kindred work to Luke, had been laid under contribution. But, on the other hand, none of the suspected Ebionite corruptions seem to have been made without an object, whereas it is difficult to see what end the reviser of a Matthaean ground-text had to gain by adopting Luke iii. 21 in preference to Matt. iii. 13, by transposing Matt. iii. 14, 15, or by introducing the question of John and the last voice from heaven. It was indeed necessary to transpose Matt. iii. 14, 15 if John's question and the heavenly answer were inserted, but why insert them ?

3 Fr. 8 (Nazarene) has no evangelic parallel, but the resting of the Spirit (with the supernatural light of Fr. 7) may just possibly be alluded to in 1 Pet. iv. 14, while 'rested upon him' is the reading of the Curetonian Syriac in Matt. iii. 16. A single phrase, 'that reignest for ever,' has its analogy in Luke.

4 Fr. 9 (Nazarene ?) = Matt. iv. 5 and Luke iv. 9, speaking of 'Jerusalem' with the latter and not 'the holy city' with the former. A Nazarene reviser of the canonical Matthew would surely have kept 'the holy city.'

5 Fr. 10 (Nazarene) seems to = Matt. v. 22, and no other passage. The metaphorical use of 'brother' is specially characteristic of Matthew, as regards the Gospels.

6 Fr. 11 (Nazarene) does not=any passage in the Gospels. The word *ayar*⁷, which would represent *caritas* in Greek, is specially characteristic of John's Gospel, which also contains several injunctions to the disciples to love each other, but the tenor of the fragment is far more suggestive of Matthew (particularly) or Luke.

7 Fr. 12 (Nazarene) = Matt. vi. 11, Luke xi. 3, only.

8 Fr. 13 (Ebionite) = Matt. x. 25, only.

9 Fr. 14 is quoted by Eusebius in reference to Matt. x. 34, Luke xii. 51. It has no evangelic parallel. 'Whom my Father in the heavens hath given me' recalls John xvii. 6, 'the men which thou gavest me out of the world : thine they were, and thou gavest them me,' spoken by Jesus to the 'Father,' and ib. 9, 'I pray not for the world, but for them which

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 95:1 - 95:7

1 Relation to Canonical Books. 95

2 thou hast given me.' But 'Father in the heavens' points very strongly to Matthew, who is also more abundant than his fellow Evangelists in precepts of good will to others.

3 Fr. 15 (Nazarene) is an additional detail to a story told in Matt. xii. 9 seqq., Mark ili. 1 seqq., Luke vi. 6 seqq. *Victum* 'sustenance' may answer to *Biov*, a word used never by Matthew or John, once by Mark, but four times by Luke; but it may also correspond to *tpogçjv*. The simple address 'Jesus' is only found in Luke xxiii. 42 (best reading) ; Jesus is addressed by name (with additional epithets) twice more in Luke, and thrice in Mark, but not at all in John or Matthew (according to the best reading of Matt. ix. 12). 'Shamefully beg for food' recalls Luke xvi. 3, 'to beg I am ashamed.' Altogether we have reason to suspect relations 'with Luke.

4 Fr. 16 (Ebionite) = Matt. xii. 47-50, Mark iii. 32-5, Luke viii. 20, 21. V. (1) agrees most nearly with Matthew, Luke not having the word 'behold,' and Mark introducing the sisters of Jesus. V. (2) is a shade nearer to Mark than to Matthew; Luke omits the question. VV. (3) does not point to any, but is a little nearer to Matthew than to the others. Altogether there is most trace of connexion with Matthew. |

5 Fr. 17 = Matt. xv. 24 (verbatim), only.

6 Fr. 18 (Nazarene?) = Matt. xvi. 17, only.

7 Fr. 19 (Nazarene) = Matt. xvii. 21, 22, Luke xvii. 3, 4, and is much nearer the former. In v. (1) forgiveness is made dependent on the contrition of the offender, as in Luke. In vy. (2) Peter is introduced as questioning Jesus on the subject: Luke omits all mention of him. Such a style as 'Simon his disciple' is not found in our Gospels, but the word 'disciple' is much more frequent in Matthew than in Luke (most frequent of all in John), while on the other hand Peter is spoken of or to as plain 'Simon' only once in Matthew, but seven times in Mark and eight times in Luke (once only in John). In Acts (four times) the second name Peter is always added, as in 2 Pet.i.1. In v. (3) the number 'seventy times seven' is peculiar to Matthew; the latter part of the verse is not contained in either evangelist, but 'anointed by the Holy Spirit' savours of Luke.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 96:1 - 96:4

1 96 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 Fr. 20 (Nazarene) = with wide differences Matt. xix. 16-24, Mark x. 17-25, Luke xviii. 18-25. V.(1) shows that a conversation with some other rich man had gone before it, and suggests that the canonical accounts may have blended these two conversations. The two rich men, as Hilgenfeld says, recall Matthew's two demoniacs (viii. 28) and two blind men (xx. 30), where Mark and Luke only mention one; while, on the other hand, he speaks of only one angel at the sepulchre, but Luke and John of two. The absence of the epithet 'Good' in addressing Jesus agrees with the best reading of Matt. xix. 16. 'Zwe' in the sense of 'have eternal life' is only found in Luke x. 28 among the Synoptics; there are more instances in John: but 'life' in the sense of 'eternal life' never occurs in Luke, but four times in Matthew, twice in Mark, and of course very often in John. 'Man' in v. (2) is a form of address peculiar to Luke, the conjunction of the prophets with the law as a code of life is equally peculiar to Matthew. V. (4) is a little nearer to Luke, who however omits 'Go,' than to the others. YV. (5) retains the commandment 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself,' omitted by Mark and Luke. 'Sons of Abraham' = 'son of Abraham' Luke xix. 9 and 'daughter of Abraham,' xiii. 16, while 'seed of Abraham' occurs twice in John and 'children of Abraham' once. On 'Simon his disciple,' v. (6), see my remarks on the last fragment; 'sitting by him' is a detail recalling Matthew. Altogether that part of the fragment which corresponds with the canonical accounts agrees best with Matthew; so do two peculiarities of matter, but the peculiarities of style recall Luke and John.

3 Fr. 21 (Nazarene) = Matt. xxi. 9 and Mark xi. 10 verbatim; substantial parallels are also afforded by Luke xix. 38 and John xii. 13.

4 Fr. 22 (Nazarene?) may not be verbally represented by John vii. 58-viii. 11. But, if it is, v. (1) strikingly agrees with Luke xxi. 87 (substantially confirmed by Matthew), while v. (2) offers a still more remarkable parallel to Luke xxi. 38; the word 'dawn,' *dp@pov*, is also peculiar to Luke; but 'having sat down' is much

more a trait of Matthew. In v. (3) 'the scribes and the Pharisees' is also rather suggestive of Matthew. 'Teacher,' v. (4), is a little more common in

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 97:1 - 97:6

1 Relation to Canonical Books. 97

2 Mark and Luke. 'Trying him, v. (6), is more frequent in Matthew and Mark than in Luke, but the form of the words 'that they may have whereby to accuse him' is more like Luke. In v. (10) 'Mistress' is specially Johannine (five times) ; Luke has it twice to Matthew's once. i tee

3 Fr. 23 (Nazarene) = Matt. xxiii. 35, Luke xi. 51, but the latter passage does not mention Zacharias's father. Here the Greek Matthew contains a palpable error, but the Nazarene Gospel keeps what must almost certainly have been the original reading. | |

4 Fr. 24 = Matt. xxv. 14-30, Luke xix. 11-27, with wide variation from both. We do not know that Eusebius has kept any part of the original wording; but with this reservation we may observe that 'the abandoned liver?' and 'which devoured the substance with harlots?' are very like phrases in Luke xv. 14, 30; and that 'accepted' or 'received' is a term common in both Matt. and Luke, but particularly the latter.

5 Fr. 25 (Ebionite) is very remarkable. VY. (1) = Matt. xxvi. 17, Mark xiv. 12, and is nearer to the former. Luke does not mention the question, but makes Jesus say to Peter and John 'Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat' (xxii. 8). V. (2) undoubtedly corresponds to Luke xxii. 15, 'With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer,' but 'before I suffer' is omitted, 'this passover' becomes 'this flesh the passover,' and the affirmation of Jesus is turned into a question expecting a negative answer. We have seen strong cause to suspect the verse of having been corrupted by the Ebionites, but the question remains an open one whether it was borrowed from Luke. Supposing that the verse formed no part of their original Gospel, it is quite easy to understand why the Ebionites should have thus borrowed it. The fact that Jesus ate of the paschal lamb might be turned against Ebionite vegetarianism: they therefore wished to represent that he did so with reluctance. This, however, was contradicted by Luke xxii. 15. What more simple than to introduce into Luke xxii. 15 the slight change needed to produce an entirely opposite sense, and then to incorporate it into their Gospel, retorting upon Luke any charge of corruption which might be brought against them by the orthodox? 'This is very

6 i

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 98:1 - 98:15

1 98 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 possible, but it is equally possible that the verse in Luke's form may have been contained in the Gospel according to the Hebrews before the Ebionites corrupted it.

3 Fr. 26 (Nazarene?) = Matt. xxvi. 74, Mark xiv. 71, with little variation. The incident of which it is a detail is also related by Luke and John.

4 Fr. 27 (Nazarene) is part of a verse corresponding to Matt. xxvii. 16, Mark xv. 7, Luke xxiii. 18, John xviii. 40. As the name 'Barabbas' is here distinctly treated as a sur-name, the circumcision-name may also have been given, in which case there is a probability of connexion with that form of Matthew's text which assigned to Barabbas the circumcision-name 'Jesus.' If the words 'who had been condemned on account of sedition and murder' are part of Jerome's quotation—which, however, I do not believe—they are closely parallel to Luke xxiii. 19.

5 Fr. 28 (Nazarene) differs from Matt. xxvii. 51, Mark xv. 38, Luke xxiii. 45, but is part of a verse answering to them.

6 Fr. 29 (Nazarene) has no evangelic parallel, but almost undoubtedly represents the story alluded to by Paul in 1 Cor. xv. 7. V-(1) alludes to a fact mentioned by all four evangelists, that the dead body of Jesus was wrapped in linen: all of them, moreover, speak of 'the' servant of the high-priest in connexion with the apprehension of Jesus.

7 Fr. 30 (Nazarene) = Luke xxiv. 39, substantially.

8 Fr. 31 (Nazarene) has no evangelic parallel. 'The relation assigned to Jesus and the Holy Spirit reminds us somewhat of Matt. i. 18 and Luke i. 35.

9 Fr. 82 has no evangelic parallel. The spiritual use of the word 'rest' is confined to Matthew.

10 Fr. 83 (Ebionite) has no evangelic parallel, but suggests that the Ebionite Gospel contained a passage corresponding to Luke xiii. 1-3, in which this fragment occupied the place of Luke xiii. 8. 'The wrath' suggests Luke or Matthew.

11 Now let us tabulate our results :— (i.) Out of 33 Fragments the following 10 are entirely independent of the canonical narratives—nos. 1, 6, 8, 11, 14,

12 22, 29, 31, 32, 33. Of these 5 come to us from a Nazarene

13 source (6, 8, 11, 29, 31), 2 (both very suspicious) from an

14 ee — ee tl eC

15 ————— ee ee ee

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 99:1 - 99:9

1 Relation to Canonical Books. 99

2 EHbionite source (1, 33), and 3 from a source undetermined (14, 22, 32)—one of which: (22) is probably Nazarene.

3 So large a proportion of peculiarities is remarkable if we compare the Gospel according to the Hebrews with Matthew or Mark, but not if we compare it with Luke, who has about 82 sections in common with them, but 387 peculiar to himself.

4 The fragments above specified do not, taken together, give convincing evidence of a connexion with any of the canonical Gospels. But of the 5 Nazarene Fragments 2 (6, 8) present verbal analogies to {Luke, and 2 others (11, 31) some little substantial analogies to both Matthew and Luke. Of the 2 Ebionite Fragments 1 suggests relation to Luke (33), but one word at the least is spurious ; the other (1) is almost equally suspicious, and may be a compound from our Gospels. Of the 3 neutral fragments, Fr. 14 seems to have been connected with Matthew and Luke, and is analogous to passages in Matthew and John; Fr. 22 (if we have the right text) most nearly approaches Luke, and next to him Matthew; and Fr. 32 suggests Matthew.

5 First Deduction. The Gospel according to the Hebrews contained matter entirely independent of the canonical narratives. 'The proportion of this matter would be nearly 1, if it were the same throughout the Gospel as in the Fragments.

6 Second Deduction. The independent fragments show parallels of thought and expression to the canonical narratives, more especially those of Matthew and Luke.

7 (ii.) Out of the remaining 23 Fragments 2 only (Nazarene, 21 and 27) are parallel to passages contained in all four of our Gospels, or to passages contained in John. The former fragment is so very short that we cannot tell to which evangelist it came nearest, but there is reason to suspect that it was akin to one form of Matthew's text, and if the words included by Hilgenfeld should be admitted—which is most doubtful—a decided parallel to Luke is established. The other fragment agrees verbatim with Matthew and Mark, only partially with Luke and John.

8 Six fragments (5, 7, 15, 16, 20, 28) are parallel to Matthew, Mark, and Luke. Of these 5, 7, 16 are Ebionite,

9 H 2

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 100:1 - 100:11

1 100 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 the other three Nazarene. Fr. 5 in its shortest form is apparently allied to Matthew: in its longer forms it almost proves that the Ebionites were capable of interpolating from Luke or documents used by or derived from him, and suggests the use of Mark also. Fr. 7 is closely allied to both Matthew and Luke, and especially to second century texts of these Gospels: it also contains an extraordinary parallel to an incident thrice told in Acts. In Fr. 16 there is most likeness to Matthew. In the Nazarene Fr. 15, which has no corresponding verse in our Gospels, there is a likeness to Luke's phraseology. Fr. 20, where it runs parallel to the canonical accounts, agrees best with Matthew, but in style is nearer to Luke and John. Fr. 28 yields no evidence.

3 Third Deduction. There is no evidence that the Gospel according to the Hebrews contained matter peculiar to or derived from John.

4 Fourth Deduction. It contained matter substantially common to the three Synoptists, the passages including this matter forming about + of the Fragments.

5 Fifth Deduction. Such passages taken altogether show special likeness to Matthew and Luke.

6 One fragment (26, Nazarene) is parallel to Matthew and Mark only, and is equally near to each. Half of another fragment (25, Ebionite) is also parallel to these two alone, and is nearer to Matthew.

7 Sixth Deduction. There is no evidence that the Gospel according to the Hebrews contained any matter peculiar to, or derived from, Mark, except, maybe, in the Ebionite Fr. 5.

8 Five fragments (9, 12, 19, 23, 24) are peculiar to Matthew and Luke only. All are Nazarene, except the last—of which the source is undetermined. Fr. 9 is nearer to Luke, but no stress can be laid on the one word 'Jerusalem.' Fr. 12 is identical with both. Fr. 19 is nearer to Matthew, but with distinct points of resemblance to Luke. Fr. 23 shows greater affinity to Matthew, and is free from the mistake of

9 the Greek. Fr. 24 points decidedly to Luke 7f. Husebius has

10 kept the wording of his original. Seventh Deduction. The Gospel according to the Hebrews

11 contained matter peculiar to Matthew and Luke, the passages

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 101:1 - 101:10

1 Relation to Canonical Books. IOI

2 containing such matter forming between + and + of the Fragments.

3 Eighth Deduction. Such matter, if borrowed at all, was not borrowed from either exclusively.

4 Seven fragments (2, 3, 4, 10, 13, 17, 18) are parallel to Matthew only. Of these 2, 3, 4, 10 are from a Nazarene source; so probably is 18: 13 is Ebionite; 17 is of undetermined origin. Fr. 10 agrees substantially with Matthew and has one of his favourite words. The others agree very closely indeed with Matthew, most of them verbatim.

5 Ninth Deduction. The Gospel according to the Hebrews contained matter peculiar to Matthew, the passages containing such matter forming a little more than + of the Fragments. | | One fragment (30, Nazarene) is parallel to Luke only. So is one half (suspicious) of another (25, Ebionite).

6 Tenth Deduction.. The Gospel according to the Hebrews contained matter peculiar to Luke, the passages containing such matter forming Hardly 1, of the Fragments.

7 We arrive then at a Connal (a) in great part independent of the extant text of our Gospels, and (b) showing no signs of relationship to Mark or John, but (c) bearing a very marked affinity to Matthew, and (d) a less constant but still obvious affinity to Luke. |

8 We have now to enquire whether the matter allied to Matthew and Luke was derived from the Greek Matthew (or an Aramaic Matthew of which the Greek was only a translation) and Luke.

9 Those who hold this theory are compelled, by the great preponderance of Matthew in the Fragments, supplemented by the unanimity of tradition with regard to the Matthaean character of the Gospel, to suppose that our present Matthew formed the groundwork of it, and that the non-Matthaean portions were merely incorporated into that groundwork.

10 We shall, however, find that this theory, which for shortness I call the 'compilation-theory,' fails to explain many of the phenomena of the Fragments. In Fr. 5, which seems to be allied to Matthew, it does not very well solve the omission of Matt. iii. 2, the transposition of Matt. iii. 5, or

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 102:1 - 102:8

1 102 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 the alteration of that verse and Matt. iii. 1. In Fr. 7 we fail to see why Matt. iii. 13 was discarded in favour of Luke iii. 21; why John's question and the second heavenly voice are brought in; why the position of Matt. iii. 14, 15 is altered. It was, indeed, needful to shift these last verses if John's question and the heavenly answer were inserted, but to what end is this insertion? Again, as regards Luke, the light on Jordan and John's question are so strikingly like the light at Paul's conversion and his question that there seems to be something more than mere coincidence between the accounts. It appears, however, infinitely more probable that the language of Luke should have been influenced by his recollection of a similar previous incident in the life of Jesus than that the supposed compiler of the Gospel according to the Hebrews should have copied Luke's description of a similar subsequent incident in the life of Paul. In Fr. 9 why is Matthew's 'holy city' (which in a Jewish Gospel we should

certainly expect to be kept) altered to 'Jerusalem'? If Fr. 10 answer textually, as it does in substance, to Matt. v. 22, why the change of form? if, on the other hand, the Gospel according to the Hebrews contained another passage corresponding textually to Matt. v. 22, why was Fr. 10, a mere repetition of it in substance, inserted at all? In Fr. 16 we might conjecture that the omission of the words 'desiring to speak with thee' was due to Epiphanius's compressed relation of the incident, but why the departure from Matthew xii. 50? In Fr. 19 why does the conversation on forgiveness begin with a remark from Jesus instead of (as in Matthew) a question from Peter? And, if Fr. 30 be borrowed from Luke, why is not Luke's text followed ?

3 To these questions the compilation-theory cannot, I think, give answers: I might have asked more, but I have excluded all to which even any sort of answer might be given.

4 Nor does the compilation-theory explain why, as we find from the Stichometry of Nikephorus (see Addenda), the Gospel according to the Hebrews was shorter than Luke or Matthew. We know from the Fragments that our supposed compiler sometimes recounted incidents at greater length than either, and that he incorporated a large amount of

5 ' oa " SS ee

6 ee

7 a ee

8 a | —

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 103:1 - 103:6

1 The Compilation-theory and tts Counter. 103

2 independent matter. We should have expected his com- pilation to be longer than either; why is it shorter? He must have omitted considerable portions of his groundwork ; yet we see that he did not object to miracles, or parables, or other discourses—what are we to suppose that he omitted, and what were his motives for omission ?

3 The compilation-theory must therefor, I think, be dis- missed, and we must seek some other explanation of the agreement of the Gospel according to the Hebrews with | Matthew and Luke.

4 Some one may possibly think that he finds that explana- tion in the counter hypothesis that Matthew and Luke have borrowed from the Gospel according to the Hebrews. But, if so, why have they omitted matter for the most part en- tirely unobjectionable and some of it (e.g. Fr. 8, Fr. 11, and Fr. 29) quite equal in beauty to anything which they re- tained? Why did they leave out those additional details which the Gospel according to the Hebrews often supplies to their narratives? Why does one evangelist

sometimes' adopt its version, while the other passes it by for a less minute and picturesque account from another source? This theory, like the former, must therefor be abandoned.

5 It is true that by supposing Matthew, Luke, and the Gospel according to the Hebrews (or at least two of them) to have undergone a long series of alterations and additions, we might manipulate the existing facts so as to suit either of the above theories—or indeed any theory whatsoever. This style of criticism has, moreover, some distinguished precedents in its favour. But for my own part I prefer to wait, if need be, for the solution of a difficulty rather than to evolve from my own consciousness a number of various editions of which absolutely no record can be found.

6 I now come to my own hypothesis. And, since so little is known, so much debated, respecting the sources and com- position of the canonical Gospels, let me say beforehand that it requires only one assumption, namely—that whenever, wherever, and by whomsoever the canonical Gospel according to Matthew was written, however varied may have been the oral or documentary sources from which it was composed or compiled, and whether it was first written in Greek or

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 104:1 - 104:5

1 104 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 Aramaic, it shows the special handiwork of one particular man. This much, I think, no one will dispute, and if I agree not to assume that he was an Apostle, or that his name really was Matthew, perhaps I may be allowed for con- venience's sake to call him ' Matthew.'

3 My hypothesis, then, is that Matthew wrote at different times the canonical Gospel and 'the Gospel according to the Hebrews, or at least that large part of the latter which runs parallel to the former.

4 The hypothesis will not appear absurd to anyone who reads it by the light of everyday facts in authorship. Modern writers put forth new editions of. their works, often adding much, omitting much, varying much: sometimes even a book is entirely rewritten. There is no reason why we should refuse to believe that ancient authors exercised the same liberty. Bishop Lightfoot, indeed, suggests (Revision, 29) that Luke wrote two slightly different copies of his Gospel ; and, whether this be so or not, it is at least certain that the Ascension as told in Acts is a complete rewriting of the same event as told in his Gospel.
|

5 And in the case of Matthew many peculiar considerations render such alterations both possible and probable. If he had dreamt that 1800 years later a very partially Chris- tianized world and a very divided Christianity would have no other knowledge of the life of Jesus than what they had gathered from himself and three of his contemporaries, he would have written something more than a sketch which (to compare it with a modern biography) fills only about thirty- five ordinary octavo pages. Matthew expected that in his own lifetime, or at least his own generation, all the tribes of the earth should see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory, that angels with a great sound

of a trumpet should gather the elect from the four winds, and that heaven and earth should pass away. Meanwhile there were many witnesses of the life of Jesus still living and communicating the history of his life to the converted and the unconverted alike. It was an age too in which 'many took in hand' to put that history in writing ; nor were their narratives fantastic apocrypha—they were accounts of 'the things most surely believed' among Chris-

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 105:1 - 105:6

1 A Genuine Edition of Matthew ? 105

2 tians, derived from 'eyewitnesses and ministers of the word,' and the other evangelist who tells us this wrote not to supersede but to confirm them. Moreover a missionary preacher can nearly always spread what he has to say wider and faster than a writer; and in the days of Aramaic and uncial Greek manuscripts this was still more true than it is in these days of printing-presses. And so, probably, Matthew never thought of composing a full biography that should last for all time, but merely wrote a brief sketch, perhaps for the information of some private friend, as did Luke, or at the request of some particular community.. By and by, possibly, another friend or another community desired an account from him: perchance he had kept no copy of the former one, or only rough notes—hence omissions, variations, additions: perchance also he purposely varied the contents somewhat, whether of his own fancy, or according to the character of the persons for whom he was writing, or with reference to the contents of other Gospels.

3 But, some one may say, we are told* that Mark's Gospel is a collection of notes of Peter's lectures. May not Matthew have been merely an oral teacher, and may not the Gospel bearing his name be a collection of notes made by one or more of his hearers, and not actually written by him at all? Then, I reply, the Gospel according to the Hebrews might be another such collection made by other hearers, and probably at another time.

4 The relationship between the Gospel according to the Hebrews and Luke is less hard-of definition. We have nothing like the same quantity or quality of coincidence, material or verbal, to account for. Casual agreement of detail might be explained by supposing that either of the two writers was influenced by recollections of the other: for we have seen that neither can have written with the other's work actually before him. We have strong reason to suspect such recollection in Luke's accounts of the conversion of Paul, and it is also worth notice that Paul, who seems to

5 * By Papias (Eusebius, Hist. Eccl. iii. 39).

6 tPapias expressly refers to Matthew as a source of oral tradition (Eusebius, Hist. Eccl. iii. 88). The passage is bien and translated in Appendia B.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 106:1 - 106:7

1 106 Lhe Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 have got his version of the Last Supper from his companion Luke, mentions an appearance of Jesus to James after the Resurrection. It is, however, quite needless to suppose that either Luke or the writer of the Gospel according to the Hebrews had ever seen the other's work. Each may have derived the corresponding matter from oral tradition or from other of the 'many' written Gospels in circulation, Coinci- dences of vocabulary admit the same easy explanation on either hypothesis. All we can safely say is that many de- tails and phrases in the Gospel according to the Hebrews which are not found in the Greek Matthew are at least in their ultimate source coeval with Luke.

3 I have not yet touched the difficult question of priority between the canonical Matthew and the Gospel according to the Hebrews. The fact that the latter twice speaks of 'the Lord' is perhaps a sign of its later date: see note on Fr. 6. If, however, the term 'Lord' be used in its strict original sense 'master,' that would suggest that the Gospel was written by a personal follower of Jesus. A later date is also possibly indicated by the fresh incidents and additional details which it supplies. It may, indeed, be urged that Matthew's memory would be more complete when he wrote his first work: on the other hand, the longer he lived the more his recollection would be revived, or the fuller inform- ation he would gain, by the publication of other men's Gospels, or the communication of their oral tradition. Again the fact that the Greek Gospel does not contain a few words and conspicuous phrases found in the Aramaic Gospel seems to afford a slight additional argument for the priority of the former: yet, if the Gospel according to the Hebrews were recovered entire, we might find peculiarities in the canonical Gospel to balance these. Applying the test of length, we are inclined to regard the Aramaic Gospel as the earlier, it being the shorter. Nevertheless, wherever we can compare its relation of events with that of the Greek we find it fuller and are led to suspect that it was shorter only through the omission of parables or long discourses. In this case its

4 preference for incident would tend to show a later date: .

5 the further men got from the days of Jesus the more they . demanded that information about the facts of his life which

6 eee

7 ia i ho Se a

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 107:1 - 107:6

1 Relation in Time to our Greek Matthew. 107

2 was gradually passing out of their reach—I have little doubt that if two lost but genuine Gospels were at this date re- covered, the one homiletic, the other narrative, the most devotional Christian would set greater store by the latter.

3 Altogether, then, I think there is a slight amount of presumption in favour of the priority of the canonical Gospel, but some of the counter arguments given above, together - with the less stereotyped character of the Aramaic Gospel, disincline me from expressing a decided opinion.

4 The question whether the Greek Gospel is translated from an Aramaic original remains, as far as my theory is concerned. But, if it was first written in Aramaic, then the fact that Matthew did actually compose in that language makes his authorship of the Gospel according to the Hebrews the more probable. And, if the Greek Gospel be not a translation,* may not the Gospel according to the Hebrews

5 * Papias's statement can hardly be a mere guess. But I put the case thus interrogatively because a third theory is possible— that the Greek Matthew had been translated into Aramaic and that Papias mistook this translation for an original. To render this in the least degree probable one must suppose that no other evangelist had at that time been translated into Aramaic. Now in the Cure- tonian Syriac, a version in Western Aramaic probably as old as the 2nd cent., 'the Gospel of St. Matthew differs in mode of expression and various other particulars from what we find in the rest '—according to Tregelles (Smith's Bib. Dic. iii. 1634). Again, the title of that particular Gospel, and that only, contains a word which Tregelles and others take to mean ' made clear,' and which they suppose to indicate a rendering from a less popular dialect into the vernacular. If, however, it should denote a rendering into Western Aramaic not from Eastern Aramaic but from Greek, then in the use of the word at the heading of this one Gospel, and in the idiosyncrasies of the translation, we may see an evidence that Matthew was translated at a different time from the other evangelists, and since he is the most Hebraistic he would naturally be translated first.

6 Cureton and Tregelles insist that the Curetonian Syriac is vir- tually a translation of an original Matthew in Eastern Aramaic. If they are right, my conclusions are not affected one whit. But whether they are right or wrong, the Curetonian Syriac does show several approximations to the text of the Gospel according to the Hebrews, and thereby lends it evidence, if not of correctness, at

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 108:1 - 108:9

1 108 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 have been Papias's Aramaic original?—in which case we should have the evidence of a man born in the Apostolic age for the fact, or at least the pases. of its Matthaean authorship.

3 We must not forget that the above conclusions have been arrived at solely from internal evidence; we have yet to compare them with-the external evidence. That has been summed up already at the end of

Part I., but I may with advantage, for our present purpose, abstract it a little further and say that it tends to show

4 (i.) that Matthew wrote a Gospel in Aramaic ;

5 (i1.) that the Greek Matthew is a translation from the Aramaic Matthew ;

6 (iii.) that Matthew wrote the Gospel according to the Hebrews ;

7 (iv.) that the Gospel according to the Hebrews was the Aramaic original of the Greek Matthew.

8 The conclusions I have deduced from internal evidence agree with (i.) and (iii.), they are equally consistent with the correctness or incorrectness of (ii.); they disagree with (iv.) only. But here *res ipsa loquitur*: the Fragments speak for themselves. The Greek Matthew, as it stands, and as it stood in the second century, is not a translation of the Gospel according to the Hebrews as it stood either in the days of Epiphanius and Jerome or some two centuries earlier. If the opinion of Epiphanius and Jerome be true, either the Greek or the Aramaic work or both must have undergone any number of additions, omissions, and alterations. To maintain their opinion it was necessary for them to give some evidence as to why, when, or by whom these changes were effected. Their silence shows pretty clearly that they had no such evidence to offer, and I think we may assume without hesitation that, believing in an Aramaic original of the Greek Matthew and finding an Aramaic Gospel (ascribed to him by the tradition of centuries) bearing much substantial and even verbal agreement with the

9 least of correspondence with an extremely ancient form of the canonical Matthew's text.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 109:1 - 109:5

1 External Evidence compared. 109

2 Greek Gospel, they over hastily jumped to the conclusion that the Aramaic must be somehow the original of the Greek.

3 And here I might say farewell to my readers, but that I wish to add a few short remarks as to the position of this Gospel in the second century. In reviewing the external evidence, we only traced the use of it as far back as to Hegesippus, writing perhaps about 160 a.p., though we also found that Papias narrated a story which he might have borrowed from it. We have since seen that one of the fragments is identical with a quotation in one of the Ignatian epistles, which, taking it for genuine, must be as early as 115 a.p., and if spurious would scarcely be later than the* middle of the same century. It is true that part of the quotation was certainly to be found in 'the Teaching of Peter,' and, of course, even otherwise we cannot prove that it was made from the Gospel according to the Hebrews. Similarly we have found Justin twice out of accord with the established text of the canonical Gospels, but in accord with the Gospel according to the Hebrews. Here, however, Justin is supported by a few early copies of Matthew

and Luke, and even if he were not we cannot prove that he used the Gospel according to the Hebrews. Still these things, together with the { story told by Papias, are worth mention- ing in arrest of judgement, if any one should allege that our Aramaic Gospel was not used by writers of the earlier half of the second century; and they at least afford as early con- firmation of its credibility. It is further to be remarked that where the Gospel according to the Hebrews differs from the established text of our Matthew it is often sup- ported to some extent by Codex Bezae, the Old Latin, or the Curetonian Syriac, all of them undoubtedly sprung from second century MSS. Now, if the peculiar readings of these three authorities are right, the text of our Aramaic Gospel gains in credibility; if they are wrong, the question arises

4 * See Bishop Lightfoot's article in the Contemporary Review for Feb. 1875. + See pp. 71-8, and also p. 87.

5 The story of the 'woman accused of many sins before the Lord.'

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 110:1 - 110:7

1 110 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 whether they may not have been introduced from the Gospel according to the Hebrews, and in that case whether the persons who introduced them must not have regarded that Gospel as both authoritative and Matthaean.

3 The reader who has not studied the history of the Canon will nevertheless assume that far more ancient witness can be brought for the authority and authorship of the canonical Gospels than for the authority and authorship of the Gospel according to the Hebrews. He will make a great mistake. It is true that no writer before Irenaeus (about 180-190 a.p.) speaks of our Aramaic Gospel as the work of Matthew, nor does any writer before his older contemporary Hegesippus, who probably wrote a little earlier, mention its existence. But neither is the authorship or the existence of the Gospels according to John and Luke mentioned by any writer* certainly earlier than these.† The same might be said of the other two canonical Gospels but that Papias (who can hardly have written later than 140 a.p., and may have written a good deal earlier) affirms that Matthew and Mark wrote Gospels, and, as he says that Matthew's Gospel was first written by him in Hebrew, and as we know him to have told a story which was found in the Gospel according to the Hebrews, it becomes a question whether he was not also an authority for our Aramaic Gospel.

4 But, some one will say, are there not in writers earlier than Irenaeus{ a large number of seeming, though anony-

5 * The other writers in my mind are the author of the Canon Muratorianus and Heracleon. But I regard it as morally certain that Tatian, who was earlier than any of these, compiled his Dia- tessaron from at

least three of our Canonical Gospels, with either © the Canonical Matthew or the Gospel according to the Hebrews as the fourth.

6 t There is no proof that the mention of Matthew's Gospel by Apollinaris is earlier. The Canon Muratorianus is defective at the beginning, but, as it speaks of Luke's and John's Gospels as the third and fourth, it is morally certain that the other two which it comprehended were Matthew and Mark.

7 + If any reader should have been misled by the author of Super- natural Religion into denying or doubting this, I beg him to read Bishop Lightfoot's articles in the Contemporary Review, beginning .

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 111:1 - 111:4

1 Position tn Second Century. II

2 mous, quotations from and references to the canonical Gospels? Granting the likelihood (and you 'barely claim ag much) that the Gospel according to the Hebrews is quoted or referred to by Papias, Justin, and the author of a probably genuine Ignatian epistle, you need far more to convince us that your Aramaic Gospel can have been generally looked upon as an Apostolic or even an authoritative writing.

3 To this I might reply by admitting that there are no more quotations from or references to it, but pointing out

4 in Dec. 1874, and Dr. Sanday's Gospels in the Second Century. Those on the other hand who have not read the book may like to know what is the author's way of dealing with such early quotations. First of all he brands the works containing them as spurious, whenever he can find a good or a bad pretext for so doing: but in any case he assigns to them the latest conceivable date. With these reservations he proceeds to discuss the supposed quotations. If they are at all free, he carefully abstains from enquiring whether the works containing them show the same looseness in quoting from the Old Testament; he equally neglects the analogies presented by Old Testament quotations in the New, and by acknowledged loose quotations from the Gospels in later writers; and dismissing as absurd the idea of 'quotation from memory' he pronounces them to have been taken from some lost Gospel. If on the other hand the quotations are exact or very close, he will try to prove either that they are interpolations or that the corresponding texts in our Gospels have been interpolated. Or he will say that as the text occurs in more than one of our Gospels it was evidently part of the common stock of Gospel-writers, and may just as well have been in lost Gospels also. Or he will urge that some apocryphal book quoted elsewhere by the writer who is under consideration may have furnished it. Having got rid of all quotations before Irenaeus (180-190 a.p.) by one or more of these methods, and having pronounced that the Gospels quoted by earlier writers and read (as we know from Justin) in the weekly assemblies of Christians were uncanonical, he does not explain when, why, or how these old and then canonical Scriptures were degraded and the present Gospels (before unknown) substituted—so suddenly and with such general agreement that from Irenaeus onward we find them (except among heretical sects) in almost absolute

possession of the field, and no other Gospel named in any subsequent list of canonical books. But the writer does not perceive that he has achieved nothing beyond a *reductio ad absurdum* of his own argument.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 112:1 - 112:4

1 112 The Gospel according to the Hebrews,

2 that it was written in Aramaic, that there is not the least proof that it had been translated, that most of the writers » alluded to did not know Aramaic, and that in any case they would probably avoid quoting a Gospel which those whom they were addressing had not read and were not able to read. 3 But there is another answer. Had any one of the

3 canonical Gospels been lost, or preserved only to the extent of a few fragments, we should have been unable to detect all these early references to it. In some cases we should have treated what we now recognise to be a distinct reference to that particular Gospel as a loose reference from memory to a parallel passage in one of the three Gospels which alone would have been preserved to us; and where no such parallel existed we should have found ourselves at the end of our tether. Now what might have happened to any one of the canonical Gospels is precisely what has happened to the Gospel according to the Hebrews. There are many yet untraced quotations and traditions, all of which may, and some of which probably do belong to it. Of course, every one of these may be taken from some other of the many lost Gospels: still, not one of those Gospels held in the estimation of the Fathers a place approaching that of the Gospel according to the Hebrews, nor are the known quotations from any one of them to be compared in number with the known quotations from our Aramaic Gospel. Again, many — of the apparent references to our Gospels are decidedly loose. This looseness is exactly paralleled by the looseness with which the Old Testament is often quoted by the same writers (and in the New Testament), and with which the New Testament itself is often quoted by later writers.* Still, in some at least of these cases the reference really may be to

4 * It must be clearly understood that wherever the parallels of thought and language are fairly near I admit probability to be on the side of the Canonical Gospels against all lost Gospels, but if the quotations in question be not from the Canonical Gospels, probability is, I think, in each case in favour of the Gospel according to the Hebrews against all other lost Gospels. I should not have ventured the above suggestion at all if we did not know that the Aramaic Gospel had strong canonical affinities.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 113:1 - 113:9

1 Possible Quotations from tt. 113

2 the Gospel according to the Hebrews, especially where the connexion seems to be with Matthew.

3 And now at last, having examined every aspect of my subject which has suggested itself to me, I may close an investigation which will not have been undertaken in vain if this Gospel should really be a work coeval with the canonical records of the life of Jesus. If on the other hand my deductions have been wrong and my conjectures groundless, I shall, at least, have the satisfaction of furnishing to some more sagacious critic that armoury of facts wherewith saving Truth alive he is welcome to kill my theories.

4 ADDENDA.

5 P. 5. The following are the passages of Irenaeus and Husebius to be compared :—

6 TrEnAEvS, Adv. Haer. 1. 26§ 2 (extant in the old Latin translation only), Solo autem eo quod est secundum Mat- thaeum Evangelio utuntur, et Apostolum Paulum recusant, apostatam eum Legis dicentes—‘ They use that Gospel only which is according to Matthew, and refuse the Apostle Paul, calling him an apostate from the Law.’

7 Husrsius, Hist. Hecl. ii. 27, Tod pev “ArrootdoXov racas Tas Lictrcohdís apyntéas nyodvto sivas Selv, amootatny atroxanodvtes tod Nopuov. Evayyedíō 53 wove TO Kal? ‘EBpaíovs rEyouévnp yp@pmevor THV NoíTaV opLKpOV éerroLobVTO Noyov—‘ They held that all the epistles of the Apostle ought to be refused, calling him an apostate from the Law: and, using that Gospel alone which is called according to the Hebrews, they took small account of the rest.’

8 P. 26. From p. 243 of Volkmar’s edition (1860) of Credner’s Kanon, I find that a later Nikephorus, Nikephorus Callistus, a Byzantine monk who wrote about 1330 a.p., puts the Gospel according to the Hebrews among spurious books. His list is, however, a mere paraphrase, with slight variations, of the list of Eusebius.

9 I

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 114:1 - 114:5

1 114 Gospel according to the Hebrews,

2 The passage referring to the Gospel according to the Hebrews runs thus: ‘ And nowadays let the Gospel according to the Hebrews also be numbered among these [spurious books], which they out of the Hebrews who came to Christ loved with joyfulness beyond any other’ (“Hén & év tovros nal 76 Kal ‘EBpaíovs Evayyéduov apiOusíōw, & padiota ot && “EBpalwv Xpíct@ mpocrovtes Eyatpov acpevífovres—Hist. Hecl. ii. 46).

3 The reader who compares this with my first quotation from Eusebius on p. 5 will be amused, and will agree that the opinion of Nikephorus Callistus (who lived about 900 years after Theodoret, the last independent writer who mentions this Gospel, and about 500 years after the copyist of Codex Tischendorfianus III., in which is found the last trace of its existence) has not even a feather's weight in the balance of evidence.

4 P. 51, note on Fr.21. The following considerations make me more doubtful. In the letter to Hedybia, § 4, Jerome writes: 'And the Evangelist Matthew, who composed the — Gospel in the Hebrew speech, seems to me to have said [in xxvii. 1] not so much in the evening as late, and he who translated—deceived by the ambiguity of the word—to have translated not late but in the evening. Although the custom of men's speech holds, that late signifies not evening but after delay' (Mihique videtur Evangelistam Matthaeum, qui Evangelium Hebraico sermone conscripsit, non tam vespere dixisse quam sero, et eum qui interpretatus est, verbi ambiguitate deceptum, non sero interpretatum esse, sed vespere. Quamquam consuetudo humani sermonis teneat, sero non vesperum significare sed tarde). Now, if the Gospel according to the Hebrews had late why did not Jerome quote it? It seems to me, therefore, that as regards Matt. xxvii. 1 he conjectures that Matthew wrote in Aramaic something which was not in the Nazarene Gospel—perhaps assuming a double © Aramaic edition. He may have done so equally as regards Matt. xxi. 9, and barrama may be merely what he thought a safe guess at the original—introduced to show off his learning to his patron the Pope.

5 P. 60, 4th note. I have forgotten to fulfil the promise

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 115:1 - 115:9

1 Nikephorus Callistus: Fr. 21: 'Marcianus. 115

2 given on p. 14 to quote the words in which Epiphanius 'accuses the Ebionites of having interpolated in a verse not only the word yu, but the two letters w and ».' After the first passage quoted from him on p. 60 he goes on thus: I[δ6ev 52 ov popabjceras 2 y avT@av padsuupya, THs dxorov0las kpafoteons btt TO pd Kai TO Ta ote TpoTbEeTa ;— ' But how shall their fraudulence escape detection, when the context cries out that the » and the 7 are tacked on?'

3 Pp. 88-9. I should like for Mapxtavos, cal to read Map- xlwv, ws cal. The difference in sound, setting aside accent, would be expressed by Markiahness and Markiawn(h)awss, which a tired copyist from dictation might easily confound.

4 Marcion was a Dokerist; his orthodox opponents insisted that his opinions were contradicted by his own Gospel; and he was accused of interpolating Luke as well as mutilating him. The charge of mutilation was, indeed, the chief indictment; yet so long as Serapion's flock read the original Luke as well as Marcion's Luke that bishop might think the interpolations alone dangerous.

5 But Marcion's Gospel, which he called only 'the Gospel,' was thoroughly anti-Judaistic, and he almost seems to have repudiated all Apostles but Paul. And, though Eastern Marcionites of a later date might just conceivably supply the unhappy want of an author's name to this Gospel by giving it the name of Peter (although we should have expected that of Paul, whom Marcion declared to have used it), yet a Gospel which, so far as we know, was only a mutilated Luke can hardly have included the statement which Origen seems to attribute to the Gospel according to Peter.

6 Still it is possible that the Gospel according to Peter was in use among Syriac Marcionites (of whom we hear as late as Theodoret) and that it bore some ascription which connected it or its transcriber with Marcion.

7 Lardner (History of Heretics, bk. ii. 11, §6) supposes Lucanus, Lucianus, or Leucius—the asserted forger of

8 Apocrypha—to have written the Gospel according to Peter, he being a Marcionite, and Lardner taking Mapxiavés to mean Marcion. And after τῆς δι' αὐτοῦ τοῦ Κκατὰ Εαπέεον αὐτοῦ Lardner writes Mapxciaβotδ in brackets, construing, I

9 | 2

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 116:1 - 116:5

1 116 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 suppose, 'the succession of teachers who began with him.' But καρπύεσθαι seems to mean only 'to begin,' not 'to begin with;' and, though I do not like my own rendering of the passage, Liddell and Scott and Sophocles offer me no alternative.

3 I may add that, if the Gospel according to Peter did contain the statement spoken of by Origen, that statement seems intended to support the theory of Mary's perpetual virginity—a very odd intention in a Docketist book, though we do hear from Irenaeus (Adv. Haer. i. 80, § 12) that Docketist Ophites held Jesus to have been born of a virgin.

4 P, 102. According to Credner (Kanon, 120) Nikephorus (the earlier) states that the Gospel according to the Hebrews contained 2,006 verses. And Volkmar (Kanon, 243) says that so Credner has written in the MS. of his work. But all the MSS. of the Latin translation of the ninth century agree in reading 2,200, and so Volkmar is almost certainly right in saying that we ought to read 2,200.

5 In either case the Gospel according to the Hebrews would be shorter than those according to Matthew and Luke, to the former of which Nikephorus gives 2,500, and to the latter 2,600 verses.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 117:1 - 117:10

1 APPENDICES.

2 A. Pror. Westcott's STATEMENT OF THE EXTERNAL EVIDENCE.

3 I swat first copy Prof. Westcott's statement (Canon of the New Testament, ed. 1875, p. 510) and make my remarks on it as I go.

4 'One passage which occurred in the Gospel according to the Hebrews is found in a letter of Ignatius, who does not however quote the words as written, but only on traditional authority.'

5 Any reader might think that Ignatius gave tradition as his authority ; it is, however, only Prof. Westcott's inference that he must have quoted from tradition. I will add that it is a very bad inference, for the form of Ignatius's words (see my first note to Fr, 30) makes it all but certain that he was quoting a written document—a conclusion strengthened by the fact that he goes on to speak upon the same subject in words plainly adapted from Acts.

6 'Papias again related a story "of a woman accused of many crimes before our Lord, which was contained in the Gospel according to the Hebrews," but the words of Eusebius seem to imply that he did not refer to that book as the source of the narrative.'

7 Quite fairly stated.

8 'The evangelic quotations of Justin Martyr offer no support to the notion that he used it as a coordinate authority with the Canonical Gospels, but on the contrary distinguish a detail which it contained from that which was written in the Apostolic memoirs.'

9 -I cannot dispute Prof. Westcott's right to put The case thus— though see my note on Fr. 7—and it is just to add that he gives a foot-reference to a passage where he deals with the point more fully.

10 'Hegesippus is the first author who was certainly acquainted

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 118:1 - 118:15

1 118 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 with it; but there is nothing to show that he attributed to it any peculiar authority.'

3 Quite fairly stated.

- 4 'Clement of Alexandria and Origen both quote the book, but both distinctly affirm that the four Canonical Gospels stood alone as acknowledged records of the Lord's life.'
- 5 No notice is taken of Irenaeus.
- 6 We are not told that Clement quotes it with the words 'it is written.'
- 7 Prof. Westcott leaves out of sight the fact that it was held by Irenaeus (seemingly), Epiphanius, Jerome, and Theodoret (seemingly), as well as by popular opinion among those who used it, to be a mere Aramaic edition of a Canonical Gospel. If Clement and Origen thought the same, they of course included it when they spoke of the four Canonical Gospels.
- 8 'Epiphanius regarded the "Hebrew Gospel" as a heretical work based on St. Matthew.'
- 9 No notice is taken of Eusebius, who twice quotes the Gospel according to the Hebrews—once directly attributing the quoted words to Jesus himself—and who implies that it was anciently held canonical and that its canonicity was only beginning to be denied.
- 10 Speaking of the Ebionite 'Hebrew Gospel,' Epiphanius once calls it the Gospel according to Matthew, and once says that it was 'named according to Matthew' and that they did not use it 'in complete entirety, but corrupted and mutilated.' Now, the meaning of Epiphanius fairly given in the words 'based on St. Matthew'?
- 11 Before speaking of the Ebionite Gospel Epiphanius says of the Nazarenes that 'they have the Gospel according to Matthew most complete in Hebrew. For assuredly this is still kept among them, according as it was at outset written, in Hebrew letters.'
- 12 'Jerome has referred to it several times, and he translated it into Latin, but he nowhere attributes to it any peculiar authority, and calls St. John expressly the fourth and last Evangelist.'
- 13 In a foot-note Prof. Westcott gives references to nine, and speaks of 'the remaining passages.' Still I think for 'several' he might have written 'thirteen.'
- 14 Jerome also translated it into Greek.
- 15 Jerome not only records twice over, without demur, the common belief in its Matthaean authorship, but once distinctly states that it was the original of the Greek Matthew.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 119:1 - 119:7

- 1 Prof. Westcott on the External Evidence. 119

2 This being so, it cannot be of the slightest significance that he 'calls St. John expressly the fourth and last Evangelist.'

3 'Yet the fact that he appealed to that book as giving the testimony of antiquity furnished occasion for an adversary to charge him with making "a fifth Gospel ;'" and at a later time, in deference to Jerome's judgment, Bede reckoned it among the "' ecclesiastical" rather than the "' Apocryphal writings." '

4 No notice is taken of Theodoret.

5 Bede, after speaking of Apocryphal Gospels, says ' Here it is to be noted that the Gospel according to the Hebrews, as it is called, is not to be counted among apocryphal but among ecclesiastical histories: for it seemed good even to the very translator of Holy Scripture, Jerome, to use many evidences from it, and to translate it into the Latin and Greek language.' I think Prof. Westcott makes Bede seem more doubtful than do Bede's own words, but I do not press this.

6 No notice is taken of Nikephorus.

7 If I were now to ask Prof. Westcott's most partial friend ' Is not this statement of the external evidence hopelessly unfair?' I should expect him to answer ' Well, if he did not know of more evidence for it, how was he to give more evidence? Remember that while you have professedly made a special study of this Gospel, he has not.' I might simply reply that, if Prof. Westcott had only looked out his own foot-references to Ignatius and Jerome it was impossible for him, judging and writing fairly, to represent their evidence as he has done. But I find that the edition of Prof. Westcott's book which I have quoted is not only ' revised,' and might therefor have been expected to derive some benefit from Hilgenfeld's edition of the Gospel according to the Hebrews published no fewer than eight years before, but it is revised, as the author says, partly by the help of the adverse criticism of Supernatural Religion. Prof. Westcott expresses himself much indebted to this criticism: he seems to have read the book through: he gives nearly 40 pp. of Preface to it: and of this number he gives nearly two pages to criticizing some statements respecting the Gospel according to the Hebrews many of which were indeed quite unfounded. Now, the writer of Supernatural Religion puts forward the claims of, and his own undue pretensions for, the Gospel according to the Hebrews more fully in vol..i. pp. 420-6 than elsewhere, and a statement about it on one of those pages Prof. Westcott quotes at length. If Prof. Westcott read those pages and either took on trust (which he would hardly do) the statements there made as to the evidence of

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 120:1 - 120:10

1 120 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 Irenaeus, Clement, Jerome, Theodoret, and Nikephorus, or looked at the passages referred to in the foot-notes in support of those statements, it was impossible for him, judging and writing fairly, to misrepresent some of that evidence and leave out the rest.

3 As regards Nikephorus I may add that Prof. Westcott in his own book prints Nikephorus's canon and stichometry in full.

4 Not even yet, however, are we in a position to pronounce on Prof. Westcott's statement the opinion that ought to be pronounced. I invite the reader's careful attention to the following amazing facts :—

5 The editions of Prof. Westcott's work on the Canon bear date 1855, 1860 ('the whole essay has been carefully revised'), 1870 ('carefully revised throughout'), 1875 ('revised').

6 The editions of Prof. Westcott's Introduction to the Study of the Gospels bear date 1860, 1867, 1872, 1875.

7 The latter work contains an Appendix—Appendix D—'On some of the Apocryphal Gospels.' The first two sections are given to 'The Gospel according to the Hebrews' and 'The Gospel of the Ebionites.' These sections fill rather more than five pages, pp. 462-7 of the 1875 edition, and consist chiefly of a translation of Fragments, with notes: in the notes the originals are given. Beyond a few words stating that Papias needs not have used the Gospel according to the Hebrews and that a certain quotation from Hegesippus and certain words of Jerome are not to be referred to it (in all of which views he is quite right), with 6 lines relating to the witness of Epiphanius, Prof. Westcott says nothing about the external evidence.

8 I have not compared all this word by word with the edition of 1860, and so, though I at a general glance see no change, there may be some. I pledge myself, however, that all the statements which I am now going to extract from the 1875 edition are word for word in the edition of 1860. The small capitals are mine.

9 (1) On p. 462 we are referred to p. 457 for a Fragment. It is the fragment from the Theophania of Eusebius, and the important parts are thus rendered by Prof. Westcott: '[Crisp] Huser taught, as we have found in a place in the Gospel existing among the Jews in the Hebrew language, in which it is said.' In a note the reference to Eusebius is given, and Prof. Westcott, by saying 'this quotation seems to have been unnoticed,' must himself have been the discoverer of it.

10 (2) On p. 463 Prof. Westcott translates thus from Jerome: 'The Gospel entitled according to the Hebrews, which I lately translated into Greek and Latin.' He gives in a note the reference and the original.

1 Prof. Westcott on the External Evidence. 121

2 (3) On p. 464 he translates thus from Jerome: 'In the Gospel which the Nazarenes and Ebionites use, WHICH I LATELY TRANSLATED FROM THE HeBrew INTO GREEK.' In a note he gives the reference and original. |

3 (4) On p. 465, in the second section, headed 'The Gospel of the Ebionites,' he says 'Epiphanius speaks of the Nazarenes as "' HAVING THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MarrHEew IN A MOST COMPLETE FORM* IN Hesrew," though he immediately adds that he does not know whether c " they removed the genealogies from Abraham to Christ.' ' In a note he gives the reference and original, including the original of the following sentence, which he does not allude to in his text, 'For assuredly this is still kept among them, according as it was at outset written, in Hebrew letters.'

4 (5) He then adds in his text 'IN coNTRAST WITH THIS STATEMENT he says that the Ebionites had a Gospel called the Gospel according to Matthew, not entire and perfectly complete, but falsified and mutilated, which they call the Hebrew Gospel.'

5 We see from (1) that in 1860 he knew that Eusebius had quoted words from the Gospel according to the Hebrews as the words of '[Christ] Himself.'

6 We see from (2) and (3) that in 1860 he knew that Jerome had translated that Gospel into Greek as well as Latin.

7 We see from (4) that in 1860c he knew the passage in which

8 Epiphanius practically says that the Gospel according to the Hebrews was the original of the Greek Matthew. Yet, although these are points of moment—the first and last of the highest moment—in favour of the Gospel according to the Hebrews, he made no mention of one of them in the connected statement of the external evidence which he published in his other book in 1866, 1870, and 1875. The entire § text of that statement remains exactly as it was printed in 1855.

9 * The 1860 ed. has a comma after 'form.

10 t The 1860 ed. has the mark of quotation before ' removed.'

11 ft Nay, in 1851. For on p. 240 of his Elements of the Gospel Harmony published in that year he says 'Jerome, who translated into Greek and Latin a copy of this Gospel.'

12 § There is one addition in a foot-note. The statement about Bede has, and had in the first edition, this note :—

13 '6 Bede, Comm. im Lue. init. quoted on Hieron. adv. Pelag. iii. 2.'

14 Prof. Westcott has himself in a former note quoted ' Hieron. adv. Pelag. iii. 2, but has not quoted Bede. As the note first stood one would therefor suppose that he was referring to Credner, from whom he confessedly took his references to Jerome.

15 To this note are now added the words 'See Introduction to the Study of the

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 122:1 - 122:14

1 "122 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 On the other hand we see from (5) that Prof. Westcott had between 1855 and 1860 come to look on the Ebionite Gospel of Epiphanius as distinct from the Gospel according to the Hebrews.

3 Yet in the editions of his other book published in 1866, 1870, and 1875 he still (as in 1855) applies to the latter Gospel the damaging statement made by Epiphanius with reference to the former only.

4 And now what does Prof. Westcott's most partial friend say?

5 B. Papas and Marrueu.

6 I have not discussed whether the Papiasts are right in affirming or the Erasmians in denying an Aramaic original of the Canonical Gospel according to Matthew, and I have admitted that the Aramaic Gospel spoken of by Papias may have been the Gospel according to the Hebrews.

7 But I do not see how we can refuse to believe that Matthew

8 wrote some Aramaic Gospel. Independently of the mere antiquity —

9 of Papias, Eusebius has preserved another passage from his work which makes it very difficult to suppose that he was mistaken altogether on this point.

10 In the prospectus of this work which I sent out I stated that I had 'amended the translation of an important fragment of Papias bearing on this question,' meaning the passage which I am now going to translate. I have since convinced myself that my correction of the printed text was needless; but—as at the place in point Prof. Westcott has not translated rightly; and as he, the writer of *Supernatural Religion*, and, to my surprise, Bishop Lightfoot, have all missed the meaning of one interesting expression—I shall still translate the passage and say what I have to say on it:—

11 * And I shall not hesitate to range for thee by the side of my

12 Gospels, App. D." On looking there we find 'Hieron. adv. Pelag. iii. 2' again quoted, but no Bede. I presume, therefore, that this addition is a curiously disguised direction to the reader to see the Appendix in question on the Gospel according to the Hebrews generally—a very perfect instance of literary suicide.

13 Prof. Westcott in the Appendix in question not only separates the Nazarene and the Ebionite Gospels, but says of 'several passages professedly taken from' the latter by Epiphanius that 'they present so many inconsistencies that they cannot have belonged originally to the same book.' Let me deal with Prof. Westcott's writings as Epiphanius and time have dealt with the Gospel according to the Hebrews, and the few

fragments that I will leave shall carry overwhelming conviction to Macaulay's New Zealander that the History of the Canon of the New Testament and the Introduction to the Study of the Gospels cannot have been longed to the same writer.

14 * Ovdx dxvhow 5é cot Kal boa ToTE Tapa THY mpecBuTEépwy KaArA@s Euaboy Kal KaA@s

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 123:1 - 123:9

1 Papias and Matthew. 123

2 interpretations all moreover that from time to time I carefully learnt from the elders and carefully committed to memory, and to confirm truth + as their proxy. For I did not take pleasure, as the vulgar do, in those who were full of talk, but in those who taught the truth ; nor in those who repeated the commandments of others, but in those who repeated the commandments which the Lord delivered to faith, and of which the source was truth itself. And if perchance there came any one who had been in the following of the elders, I enquired the elders' words—what Andrew, or what Peter had said; or what Philip, or what Thomas, or James; or what John or MarrHew or any other one of the Lord's disciples; + and

3 euvnudvevoa cvykarardéa: Tais Epunvelass, SiaBeBatovmevos trip avray GAnvey. Ov yap Tots TA TOAAG AÉyovow Exatpor, domep of wodAol, GAAG Tots TAANOH Siddokovory ° ovde Tots Tas GAAOTplas evToAds pynuovedovotw, GAA ToOls Tas mapa Tod Kuplov TH miore: Sedouevas, Kal am' adrijs waparywvoudvas ris GAnOelas. Ei dé ov kal wapn- koAovOnkes Tis Tots mpecBuTépors EAOo1, Tos Tov mperBuTépwy avéKpivoy Adyous* Th *Avdpéas,) ri Tlérpos elev: 4) ri biAummos: 4) rl Owpas } IdewBos* 4) rl' lwdvyns }) Mar- Oaios H rts Erepos Tay TOD Kuplov padnta@y: & Te' Aptotiwý kal 6 mpeaBvrepos lwdvyns, oi Tod Kuplov pabnral, AÉéyovowv. Od yap Ta ex Tay BiBALwy ToTodTdY WE wpedeiv bredduBavov baov Ta mapa Coons pwvijs nad wevotons (Eusebius, Hist, Eccl. iii. 39).

4 t twép airay. Not 'that it is true, as Prof. Westcott (Canon, 70), or 'its truth,' as the author of Supernatural Religion (i. 445), or 'their truth,' as Bishop Lightfoot (Contemp. Rev., Aug. 1875).

5 { Prof. Westcott here renders 'as what' (Canon, 69). He clearly had before him an edition of Eusebius in which, as in that before me now, & re is run into are; and not being able to make anything of this he conjectured that a following zi was lost or was at least to be understood.

6 The writer of Supernatural Religion and Bishop Lightfoot, whichever reading they had, construe rightly from & re, and this is Harnack's reading in the edition (1878) of the Fragments of Papias before me; it was also the reading of Rufinus (for he renders quaeve), who translated Eusebius only about eighty years after Eusebius wrote.

7 My difficulty with the text was that I did not believe in & being used where one would look for riva. Harnack refers to 2 Clem. i. 2, where we have ov« elddres mébev exAHOnuev wat brd Tivos nai eis bv

Témov, Kal boa bmréuuev Incods Xpiords mabeiy evexa judy. Here one might conjecture ofoy or explain eis bv témoy as = Tov Té moy cis dv. Madvig (Gk. Syntax, Browne and Arnold's translation, 1873, p. 187) gives @euoronAijs ppdlr TE vaverhpy Goris ear) wad 57 & pedye: (Thue. i. 137), but there one might render 'and the reasons for which': he also gives A' &s air las 7a wep) rhy dxohy EvuBalver wabhura, AexTéov (Pl., Tim. 67), but there one might explain 87 &s air las as = ras air las 8/ &s. But in Soph. 47. 1259 (uaa ds ef pio) ds = ofos, and the case before us seems essentially parallel—besides which we may render, not 'and what,' but 'and the things which,' as I have preferred to do. At the same time I think no one will deny that, if the meaning of Papias be what it has hitherto been taken to be, kal rf or vt 5€ or 2 Ti would have been more natural.

8 My correction was, reading ére, to put from that to Kupfov in brackets—render- ing 'or what John or Matthew or any other one of the Lord's disciples (as Aristion

9 .

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 124:1 - 124:12

1 124 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 the things that Aristion and the Elder John, the disciples of the Lord, say. For I did not suppose that what was out of the books was of so much benefit to me as what came from a living and abiding voice.'

3 May not the 'books' be Gospels by anonymous authors or authors who were not Apostles or companions of Jesus P

4 'Each interpreted them as he was able' seems to imply that when Papias wrote there was a single accepted version.

5 Yet Papias may never have seen the Aramaic Gospel (? the Gospel according to the Hebrews) and Matthew may have written another in Greek, whi Papias mistook for a translation of the former.

6 C. Tue Gospel oF CARPOCRATES AND KERINTHUS.

7 Hilgenfeld and the author of Supernational Religion (i. 421) say that the heretics Carpocrates and Kerinthus used the Ebionite Gospel, on the faith of the following passage of Epiphanius :—

8 'But see how their [the Ebionites'] doctrine has been corrupted at every point, how everything is halting and crooked and has norightness. For Kerinthus and Carpocras, using forsooth the same Gospel that they have, wish to show from the beginning of the Gospel according to Matthew that the Christ is of the seed of Joseph and Mary. But these are of another sort of mind. For having cut away the genealogies in Matthew they begin by way of commencement, as I have previously said, with the statement. that 'Tt came to pass "' etc.'*

9 If this passage proved that Carpocrates and Kerinthus used the Ebionite Gospel it would be a most important witness for the

10 and the Elder John, the disciple of the Lord) say.' The objection to this is not so much that Aéyouow, 'say,' ought to be Aéye, 'says'—for it might be influenced by the plural 'disciples,' an inadvertence of which Shakspeare and our everyday talk yield many instances—but that 'the disciples of the Lord' would be an altogether useless repetition.

11 The correction, had it been sound, would have been most important, because it would then have been implied (by the use of the present tense) that not only Aristion and the Elder John but John the Apostle and Matthew were still alive when Papias was making his enquiries.

12 * Haer, xxx. 14. "Opa 8& rhv wap' abtots raparemoinpéevny maytaxdbey didacKa- Alay, m&s mdvra xwad, Aokd, Kal oddeulay dpOdrynTa ExovTa. 'O mev yap KhpiwOos kal Kaproxpas, T@ a'TG xpemevor wap avrots EvayyeAly, ard ris apxis Tod Kata Mar@atoy EvayyeAlov BotAovta mapiotay ex orépuatos lwohp Kat Mapas eivas roy Xpiordy, Otro. 5& GAAa Tivd Siavoodyra, Tlapaxdpayres yap Tas mapa TE MarOaly yevearoylas &pxovra: Thy apxhy woretcoat, ws mpoeiroy, AÉéyovTes Bri "Eyévero—the quotation is given above, p. 16.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 125:1 - 125:7

1 Carpocrates and Kerinthus. 125

2 antiquity of the Gospel according to the Hebrews, since Kerinthus is reported to have been a contemporary of the Apostle John, while f 'the Fathers in general place Carpocrates before Cerinthus,' 'Irenaeus seems to speak of his followers as the first who assumed the name of @nosties,' and 'he is said, in conjunction with his son Epiphanes, to have carried his heresy to its height in the reign of Hadrian,' ç i.e. between 117 and 138 a.p. -

3 But the words of Epiphanius do not seem to me to justify the conclusion that these two early heretics used the Gospel according to the Hebrews. In a former part of his work (Haer. xxviii. 5) he has said that the school of Kerinthus 'use the Gospel according to Matthew, in part and not entire, but for the sake of the genealogy in the flesh.'§ He calls it simply the Gospel according to Matthew, without saying that it was called, or was, the Gospel according to the Hebrews, or that it was written in Hebrew characters. Again, he has before told us that the Ebionites too 'receive the Gospel according to Matthew; for this they too, as also the Kerinthians and Merinthians, use to the exclusion of the rest. And they call it "according to the Hebrews.'"|| From this we learn nothing more than that the Kerinthians used the Gospel according to Matthew. And in the passage before us the argument of Hpi- phanius may be paraphrased as follows :—' See how perversely the Ebionites have dealt with the text of Matthew. For such heretics as the Kerinthians who use the same Gospel of Matthew have still left the genealogies, which they submit as evidence of the human birth of Christ. The Ebionites might have done the same

had they chosen, but such half measures are not to their taste—they have cut away the genealogies altogether.’ He has already told us that the Kerinthians use only Matthew, and that the Ebionites use only Matthew ; now that for the purpose of strengthening his strictures against the latter for their corruption of Matthew’s text he holds up to them the contrary example (in this particular case) of the

4 + These quotations are from Mansel’s Gnostic Heresies, 117, 118.

5 t Taking 127 a.p. as the mean, and concluding that Epiphanes, who died at the age of 17, must have been at least 15 before he became a sectarian leader, we get 112 a.p. as the approximate date of the birth of Epiphanes. At that time Carpocrates may have been 20 or he may have been 60; taking 30 as a reasonable age, we should carry back his birth to 82 a.p. But all that we can say is that Carpocrates was almost certainly born not later than 100 a.p., and may have been born as early as 50 A.D.

6 § Xpavra yap TG Kara MarOaiov Kiayyerly, amd wépous kal obx) Aw, BAAD Bid Thy yevearoylay Thy évoapKov (Haer. xxviii. 5).

7 | Kat Séxovrar pev kal adrol 7d Kare Mardatov EdayyéAuov’ rovT@ yap Kal adroit, ds Kal of Kara KhpwvOov kal MhpwOov, xpavrat udvw. Kadrovor d€ ard ‘ kara ‘EBpatous’ (Haer, xxx, 3).

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 126:1 - 126:10

1 126 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 Kerinthians, who use ‘the same Gospel,’ is it not straining the meaning of words to infer that the Kerinthian Matthew followed in . all other respects the peculiarities of the Ebionite text ?

3 D. TarraAn’s DIATESSARON.

4 We have seen that the Gospel according to the Hebrews cannot have been composed by Tatian. But the writer of Supernatural Religion maintains that Tatian ‘did not actually compose any Harmony at all, but simply made use of the same Gospel as his master Justin, namely the Gospel according to the Hebrews’ (ii. 159). Let us examine the statements of other early writers besides Epiphanius, and with them the theory built on them in Supernatural Religion.

5 Eusebius, then, tells us that ‘ Tatian having put together a certain for, a sort of] connexion and combination [or, condensation], I know not how, of the Gospels, named this the ‘ Dia tessaron ” ; and it is current among some up to the present day.’* The writer of Supernatural Religion says ‘It is clear that this information is not to be relied on, for not only is it based upon mere hearsay, but it is altogether indefinite as to the character of the contents, and the

6 writer admits his own ignorance (ov« oid’ érwç) regarding them’

7 (ii. 154).

8 Now, (i.) there is not a particle of evidence that Eusebius's statement is based upon mere hearsay, and that he had never seen the Diatessaron. Indeed, probability runs very strongly in the other direction. Eusebius was bishop of Caesarea, and, even if the library of Pamphilus at that place contained no copy of the Diatessaron +, he can hardly have failed to see elsewhere a book so popular in parts at least of Syria that (as we shall presently learn) more than a hundred years later Theodoret found upwards of 200 copies current among the churches of his own diocese. (ii.) Eusebius tells us quite clearly that Tatian dovetailed the narratives of the Gospels into each other, forming out of them one combined history ; and not even the author of *Supernatural Religion* will deny that by 'the Gospels' Eusebius means Matthew (possibly including the Gospel according to the Hebrews), Mark, Luke, and John. His information is therefor anything but 'altogether indefinite as to the character of its contents.' (iii.) As to the assertion that Eusebius admits his 'own ignorance (ὁν« οἰδ' ἔρως) regarding them,' it should be observed that he does not say 'I do not know of what kind' —

9 * '© Tarlavos ovvdderdy twa Kal cuvavywyhy odK 018 Brws tay Evayyerlov cuv0els Td 81d Tecodpwv ToiTo mpotwvduacev' b Kal wapd Tis eioéri viv Peper (Hist. Eccl. iv. 29).

10 + Which from The fact mentioned by Theodoret seems very unlikely.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 127:1 - 127:6

1 Not Tatian's Diatessaron. 127

2 referring to the character of the contents—but 'I do not know how,' referring to the way in which Tatian 'put together' his materials. We do not know how perplexing Tatian's method of compilation may have been. He may have adopted as the base of his narrative sometimes the account of one evangelist, sometimes that of another, where the character of the accounts afforded no explanation of such varying preference: his work may have been deficient in chronological system: and finally he may have omitted salient portions of the Gospels which he professed to combine—a charge which, with whatever justice, was (as we shall presently see) actually brought against him.

3 Theodoret § is, after Epiphanius, the next writer who mentions the Diatessaron. ' He also,' says Theodoret, 'put together the so-called *' Gospel through Four," after having cut away the genealogies and everything else that shows the Lord to have been born of the seed of David according to the flesh. And this was used, not only by those of his company, but also by those who followed the doctrines of the Apostles, not perceiving the knavery of the compilation, but in their simplicity having taken the book into use because it was concise. And I myself also found more than 200 such books held in honour in the churches among us, and having gathered them all together I put them away and introduced in their stead the Gospels of the four Evangelists.' §

4 Upon this the writer of Supernatural Religion remarks 'Theodoret . . . not only does not say that it is based upon our four Gospels, but, on the contrary, points out that Tatian's Gospel did not contain the genealogies and passages tracing the descent of Jesus through the race of David, which our Synoptics possess, and he so much condemned the mischievous design of the work that he confiscated the copies in circulation in his diocese as heretical. Canon Westcott's assertion that Theodoret regarded it as a compilation of our four Gospels is most unfounded and arbitrary. Omissions, as he himself points out, are natural to a Harmony, and conciseness certainly would be the last quality for which it could

5 { Bishop of Kyrrhus, in Syria. The passage quoted was written between 451 and 458 a.p.

6 { Obros katrd bia Teardpwy Karotuevoy cvyTédeikey EvaryyéAiov, Tas yeveadrorylas mepikdvas Kal Ta %AAa boa ex orépuaros AaBld kata cdpKa yeyevnuevoy Toy Kupiov Selxvucw. "Expboa dt robTw ov pdvov of Tis éxelvov cuuoplas AAG Kal of Tots *ArrooToAtKots Emduevor Sd-yuact, Thy THs cvvOnKns Kakoupylay ovdK eyvwKdTeEs, GAN arhovorepoyv ws cuvTéup TH BiBALw xpnoduevor, Evpov dé xayw wAclous 7) Siakoclas BiBrous Towabras év Tats map' jhuiv éxxanotas reTyunuévas' Kal mdcas cuvaryayov arcOéunv Kal Ta TaY TeTTdpwy EdayyeAioTay ayTeohayayov EvayyéAia (Haer. Fab. i. 20).

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 128:1 - 128:7

1 128 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 have been so highly prized, if every part of the four Gospels had been retained. The omission of the parts referred to, which are equally omitted from the canonical fourth Gospel, could not have been sufficient to merit the condemnation of the work as heretical, and had Tatian's Gospel not been different in various respects from our four Gospels, such treatment would have been totally unwarrantable. The statement, moreover, that in place of Tatian's Gospel Theodoret "introduced the Gospels of the four Evangelists," seems to indicate clearly that the displaced Gospel was not a compilation from them, but different' (ii. 157).

3 The above argument is one mere tissue of fallacies. Theodoret says that Tatian 'cut away' the genealogies, and other passages. From what does Theodoret mean, if not from our Gospels? Why, our author himself, two pages further on, tells us that 'although Theodoret, writing in the fifth century, says in the usual arbitrary manner of early Christian writers, that Tatian "excised" from his Gospel the genealogies and certain passages found in the Synoptics, he offers no proof of his assertion, and the utmost that can be received is that Tatian's Gospel did not contain them.' Here the author clearly admits by inadvertence what he had previously denied. For, if Theodoret charges Tatian with excising passages — from our Gospels, it is evident that he means his readers to understand that they formed the base of Tatian's work ; otherwise there would be no ground for the charge.

4 Secondly, as Theodoret only brings this one accusation against Tatian's work, it is natural to suppose that this was the sole, or at any rate the chief, reason why he condemned it.

5 Thirdly, Canon Westcott does not point out that 'omissions are natural to a Harmony' in the abstract way implied. He does say that Theodoret 'speaks of omissions which were at least in part natural in a Harmony,' meaning, I suppose, that Tatian might leave out the genealogies if he found himself unable to harmonize the versions of Matthew and Luke satisfactorily.

6 Fourthly, no one, I imagine, has ever supposed that in Tatian's work 'every part of the four Gospels' was retained, if by this phrase is meant the entire text of each of the four Gospels. Where an incident was described by several evangelists, the 'Gospel through Four' would give a text compounded from each, but not the full text of each separately. Such a combined narrative, though it would be longer than any two of our Gospels, would be much more concise than all four together.

7 Fifthly, there is not the slightest analogy between omissions in the fourth Gospel and Tatian's 'Gospel through Four.' The writer of the former had a perfect right to limit the range of his

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 129:1 - 129:9

1 Not Tatian's Diatessaron. 129.

2 narrative as he chose; the writer of the latter, if he professed to connect and combine the Gospels, as Eusebius says he did, had no such liberty. If he left out material texts respecting the person of Jesus, he suppressed them, and, if he suppressed, denied or questioned them.

3 'Sixthly, 'the statement that in place of Tatian's Gospel Theodoret 'introduced the Gospels of the four Evangelists' ' does not indicate in the least that Tatian's Gospel was not a compilation

4 from them. Theodoret simply tells us that he substituted the - Gospels of The four Evangelists for The Gospel of Tatian,i.e. The original Gospels of the Four for their mutilated summary, the Gospel through Four.

5 We have not, however, yet done with our author, who goes on to declare that 'the name Diatessaron was not only not given by Tatian himself to the work, but was merely the usual foregone conclusion of the Christians of the third and fourth centuries, that everything in the shape of evangelical literature must be dependent on the Gospels adopted by the Church. Those, however, who called the Gospel used by Tatian the Gospel according to the Hebrews, must have read the work . . . The work was in point of fact found in wide circulation precisely in the places in which, earlier, the Gospel according to the Hebrews was more particularly current' (ii. 158).

6 Of course the assertion that the name of the work was not conferred on it by Tatian himself is in flat contradiction to the words of Eusebius. Our author claims, indeed, the support of Epiphanius. 'It must be observed,' he writes, 'that it is not said that Tatian himself gave this Gospel the name of Diatessaron, but, on the contrary, the expression of Epiphanius implies that he did not do so' (ii. 155). Our author's nose for implications, so dull when the implications are inconvenient to his theories, is here exquisitely

fine. The words of Epiphanius are: 'And the " Gospel through Four" is said to have been made by him, which some call "according to the Hebrews."'" *

7 I am at a loss to know to what our author's sneer about 'the usual foregone conclusion of the Christians of the third and fourth centuries' refers, unless it be to their belief, shared by most recent critics, that Marcion's Gospel was a mutilated Luke. But the only writers of those centuries who mention what we know to have been the Gospel according to the Hebrews never call it 'the Gospel

8 *® A'éyerat 5& 7d Sid Tecodpwv Eiayyéruov in' adrod yeyevijcOat, brep Kara 'EBpatous tives kadodor (Haer. xlv. 1).

9 K

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 130:1 - 130:10

1 130 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 through Four' or ascribe it to Tatian, but call it *'the Gospel according to the Hebrews,' + 'the Gospel existing among the Jews in the Hebrew language,' t 'the Gospel which has come to us in Hebrew characters,' § 'the Gospel according to Matthew,' || 'the Hebrew Gospel,' t 'the Gospel which is written in Hebrew letters,' {J 'the Gospel according to the Hebrews ... according to the Apostles, or, as very many [07, most] deem, according to Matthew,' ** 'the Gospel which is written in Hebrew and read by the Nazarenes,' ++ 'the Gospel which the Nazarenes and Ebionites use,' tt 'the Gospel which the Nazarenes use.' Strange that if the Gospel according to the Hebrews were by some ascribed to Tatian and called the Gospel through Four, Eusebius, Epiphanius, and Jerome, who so often refer to it, should either not know this fact or omit to mention it. Strange that Christians of the third and the fourth centuries should give the Gospel according to the Hebrews a title and ascribe to it an origin totally different from the title given and the origin ascribed by their own literary leaders. Strange that they should cast about for a canonical relationship for it, when it was already ascribed to Matthew §§ in the previous century, and in doing so should invest a noted heretic with its authorship, while they gave to a work which was apparently only a variant Matthew, with here and there an affinity to Luke, and |||| which was not as long as either of them, a title implying that it was an amalgamation of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John !

3 The assertion that 'those . . . who called the Gospel used by Tatian the Gospel according to the Hebrews must have read the work' is, of course, purely arbitrary. The statement, too, that it was 'found in wide circulation precisely in the places in which, earlier, the Gospel according to the Hebrews was more particularly current,' seems to have no more ground than is afforded by the fact that YJ Jerome was allowed to copy the Gospel according to the Hebrews by the Nazarenes in Beroea, who were in the habit of using it. Now Beroea (Aleppo) was forty miles south of Theodoret's

4 * Clement of Alexandria, Origen, Eusebius (4 times), Epiphanius, Jerome (5 times).

5 + Eusebius. { Eusebius.

6 § Epiphanius (twice). Jerome says, ' which is called by very many [o7, most] people the original of Matthew.' ;

7 || Epiphanius, Jerome. q Jerome. ** Jerome.

8 tt Jerome. tt Jerome. §§ By Irenaeus.

9 ||| In the Stichometry of Nikephorus (see p. 116) Luke contained 2,600 ortxot, Matthew 2,509, and the Gospel according to the Hebrews, 2,200.

10 {J Catal. Script. Eccles. under ' Matthaeus.' I have quoted and translated the text on p. 18.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 131:1 - 131:9

1 Not Tatian's Dratessaron. 131

2 cathedral town, and was not included in his diocese, having a bishop of its own. I do not mean to say that the Nazarene Gospel might not also have been used by some people twenty miles or so further north, within the limits of Theodoret's diocese; but I do very strongly object to the statement that the work mentioned by Theodoret was found 'precisely in the places' where the Gospel according to the Hebrews had been 'more particularly current.' The fact of Jerome's having copied that Gospel at Beroea does not even prove that it was 'more particularly current' there ; Beroea may have been only the first town where he had the opportunity of copying it. For immediately after arriving in the East he retired for four years to the desert of Chalcis, on the north side of which Beroea was situated, at a distance of only twelve miles from Chalcis itself.

3 The explanation of the fact that some people called Tatian's Gospel through Four the Gospel according to the Hebrews is obviously that given by Professor Westcott (Canon, 319, note) :— 'Both books were current in the same countries, and differed from the Canonical Gospels *** by the omission of the genealogies. Few writers out of Palestine could compare the books so as to determine their real differences.' To this let me add that Tatian +++ may even have preferred to use the Aramaic ' Matthew,' the Gospel accord- ing to the Hebrews, rather than the Greek one, for his compilation, or ttt he may have used MSS. nearer to it than those on which we now base our text. Upon either view the confusion of his work with the Gospel according to the Hebrews becomes still more easy to understand and excuse.

4 Before closing this examination it is necessary just to notice a statement by \$\$\$ Victor of Capua that Tatian called his Gospel 'through Five' (Diapente). The passage runs as follows :— ||\|| ' From his [Eusebius's] history, too, | have found that Tatian, a most learned man and orator of that time, compiled one Gospel out of

5 *** T only admit this of the Ebionite edition. ttt Especially if he compiled his work after his migration from Rome to Syria.

6 ttt Even some of our extant MSS., as will be seen in the notes to the Fragments, present one or two striking resemblances to the text of the Gospel according to the Hebrews. Tatian, moreover, was the pupil of Justin, whose coincidences with that Gospel will also be noticed, and who certainly used our Gospels, although he may have used the Gospel according to the Hebrews as well. See Appendix E, 'Justin's "' memoirs of the Apostles.' '

7 §§§ Writing about 550 a.p.

8 \\||| Ex historia quoque eius comperi quod Tatianus, vir eruditissimus et orator illius temporis, unum ex quatuor compaginaverit Evangelium, cui titulum Diapente imposuit (Praef. ad Anon, Harm. Evang.).

9 2

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 132:1 - 132:11

1 132 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 four, to which he put the title Diapente.' Never has so puzzling an assertion been more recklessly commented on.

3 First, Professor Westcott (Canon, 321, note) says 'If there be no error in his statement that Tatian's Harmony was called Diapente, the fifth Gospel alluded to in the name was probably that according to the Hebrews, and the title was given in consequence of the confusion already noticed.' Westcott seems to have seen the original passage of Victor of Capua in Credner's Bevtrége, but he does not quote it, and argues as if he had not seen it. For Victor does not say that Tatian's work 'was called' Diapente, 'through - Five,' but that Tatian himself gave it this title, which quite disposes of the suggestion that 'the title was given' by others 'in consequence of the confusion already noticed' between his work and the Gospel according to the Hebrews.

4 Secondly, the writer of Supernatural Religion (ii. 153) says 'Tatian's Gospel, however, was not only called Diatessaron, but, according to Victor of Capua, it was also called Diapente (dua wévre) "'by five,' a complication which shows the incorrectness of the ecclesiastical theory of its composition'; and again (ii. 161) 'We have seen that in the sixth century it was described by Victor of Capua as Diapente, 'by five,' instead of "' by four.'" He also does not quote the Latin, makes Victor say merely that it 'was called' Diapente, and in the second reference insinuates that it is 'described' as a compilation of five Gospels, by Victor—who on the contrary says that it was a compilation of four.

5 Thirdly, Dr. Sanday has taken on trust the statement in Swper- natural Religion (which he gives as his authority), and boldly tells us (Gospels, 240) that ' Victor of Capua in the sixth century speaks of Tatian's work as a "' Diapente'" rather than a " Diatessaron "'

6 . (p. 242) The fifth work, alluded to by Victor of Capua, may possibly have been the Gospel according to the Hebrews.' This is the consequence of not looking out references; it would be difficult to mislead the reader more completely as to what Victor does say.

7 I am surprised that no one has perceived that Victor's title 'Diapente' 'through Five' must be a mere slip of the pen. From his own express words we know that he was acquainted with the existence and character of Tatian's work from Eusebius, and seem- ingly (as he gives no other authority) him alone, and from En-

8 sebius's account he distinctly describes it as a combination of four |

9 Gospels. Eusebius says that Tatian called his work ' Dia-tessaron' 'through Fonr,' and Victor, copying him, must have intended to say the same. No doubi* when he took down the words of Eu-

10 * Or, which comes to the same thing, his MS. of Eusebius may have had the

11 ee

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 133:1 - 133:12

1 Fustin's 'memos of the Apostles. 133

2 sebius he wrote va 0' for da reoodpwy, and when working from his own notes translated 0 into wévve, as if it were the letter for 5 instead of 4. Every one must be aware of making slips of this © kind now and then: I can give from my own experience a curiously similar example. In rendering into English verse Odyss. v. 70—

3 Kpiivas & egeins mlovpes péov vdart AcvK@

4 Fountains four In order ranged with sparkling water flowed—

5 I inadvertently translated 'Fountains jive,' and the mistake not only slipped me in MS. but through the printer's proofs. Had Victor of Capua made this particular blunder, no doubt unsuspect- ing critics would point out that his MS. of Homer must have read

6 not miouspec péov but wévr' Eppeor. E. Justin's 'MEMOIRS OF THE APOSTLES.'

7 The passage of Jerome quoted on p. 21 has been urged in favour of a theory that the Gospel according to the Hebrews was the same with Justin's 'memoirs of the Apostles,'

8 I reject this theory, in the first place because I am convinced that Justin used our existing Gospels, whether (as has been suggested) in the form of a harmony or not, and whether (as I am inclined to think) he used any further record or not. I would willingly discuss this subject, but, as it occupies nearly 150 pp. of *Supernatural Religion*, more than 80 in Prof. Westcott's *Canon of the New Testament*, and 50 in Dr. Sanday's *Gospels in the Second Century*, the discussion would seriously delay the present work, besides taking up a most disproportionate amount of its space. I recommend any one who wishes to master the question to read first *Supernatural Religion*, then Prof. Westcott, then *Supernatural Religion* again, and lastly Dr. Sanday.

9 But, whether or not Justin used our Gospels, I should hold that the Gospel according to the Hebrews was not the same with (though it might be included in) Justin's 'memoirs of the Apostles.'

10 The crucial proof of this is a passage in which Justin, after mentioning the 'memoirs of the Apostles,' adds, 'which are called Gospels,' showing that he grouped several evangelic works under this designation. 'This clause,' as Dr. Sanday happily expresses it, 'has met with the usual fate of parenthetic statements which do

11 short form 6:4 8. And for that matter the slip of the pen may have been in the MS. itself, which may have given d:a ζ' for 5: &. [

12 t Of yap 'AméaToAn ev Tots yevouevais bm' abtay drouynmoveduacww, & Kareirau EvayyéAva,—Apol. i. 66.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 134:1 - 134:10

1 734 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 not quite fall in with preconceived opinions, and is dismissed * as a 'manifest interpolation, a gloss having crept into the text from the margin.' When a MS. is found that does not contain the words 'which are called Gospels,' the gloss-theory will deserve respect : till then it has not a rag of reason to hide its nakedness.

3 The writer of *Supernatural Religion* does indeed argue as follows (i. 294:):—' If Justin really stated that the Memoirs were called Gospels, it seems incomprehensible that he should never call them so himself. In no other place in his writings does he apply the plural to them, but, on the contrary, we find Trypho referring to the " so-called Gospel," which he states that he has carefully read, and which, of course, can only be Justin's " Memoirs ;" another part of the same dialogue Justin quotes passages which are written "in the Gospel" (év τῇ βίβλῳ γέγραπται). The term "Gospel" is nowhere else used by Justin in reference to a written record.' |

4 The explanation is not, however, far to find for any one who will seek it. The entire body of facts known and recorded concerning Jesus was spoken of as 'the Gospel'; the particular writings which

contained portions of it had only lately come to be called 'the Gospel according to' such and such a writer. Papias, for instance, in speaking of works which he says Mark and Matthew wrote, does not employ the word; to Mark's book he gives no particular name, but he calls Matthew's book 'oracles.' He himself wrote a book called 'Exposition of Dominical Oracles' (Aoyiwu Kupraxoy

5 EEnynocc), which, with Bishop Lightfoot (Cont. Rev. for Aug. 1875), I believe to mean 'Exposition of sacred books about the Lord.' When people spoke of the body of facts narrated in the sacred records, they called it 'the Gospel,' when of the records themselves they used the word 'Oracles' as Papias, or 'Memoirs' as Justin, or some other. But in course of time they got to call them by the name of 'Gospels,' and Justin alludes to this growing custom: but for all that he himself preferred to use his own old-fashioned term.

6 There is, I may add, no reason to suppose that the authorship of the Gospel according to the Hebrews was attributed to the Apostles generally in the 2nd or even 3rd cent. Irenaeus calls it simply 'that Gospel which is according to Matthew,' and he wrote

7 * By the writer of Supernatural Religion :—'The last expression & KaAdcirat evaryyéAta, as many scholars have declared, is a manifest interpolation. It is, in all probability, a gloss on the margin of some old MS. which some copyist afterwards inserted in the text.' Scholar is an unfortunate substitute for critic, as it

8 conveys the idea that the words are faulty from the point of view of pure 'scholarship.'

9 and again, in

10 Se

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 135:1 - 135:14

1 Evidence for and against Fohn vit. 53-vitt. 11. 135

2 less than 50 years, perhaps only 40, after Justin. Are we to believe that he would have so described a work which in his boyhood + was read on Sundays in Christian assemblies as 'the Memoirs of the Apostles' ?

3 There are no proofs that Justin used the Gospel according to the Hebrews at all: in two cases he accords with it in certain peculiarities, but these same peculiarities are also found in MSS. of Matthew and Luke which we know to represent a 2nd cent. type of text. In neither of these cases is his agreement with the Gospel according to the Hebrews exact, while in one he does agree verbatim with the MSS. in question. I am not disputing that he may have employed this Gospel among others, but I do say that, with no evidence that he used it at all, it is childish to hold that he used it to their exclusion.

4 F, ANALYSIS OF THE EXTERNAL AND INTERNAL EVIDENCE FOR AND

5 AGAINST THE GENUINENESS OF JOHN vii. 53—viii. 11.

6 (i.) Externat Evidences. (a) Text of Hatant MSS.

7 John vii. 53-viii. 11 is contained 'without trace of suspicion' (Scrivener) in 7 uncials, DEGHKUT, and 318 cursives, to which may be added the first hands of 3 and the second hands of 9 cursives.

8 It is omitted by 8 uncials, NBACTLX{A, and 57 cursives, while 4 other cursives (including Cod. 237, mentioned again below) omit viii. 3-11.

9 It is 'obelized,' i.e. marked as doubtful, in 3 uncials, MSA, and 42 cursives (including Cod. 33 and ev—y), and by the second hands of 3 other cursives; while parts of it are so marked in 2 uncials, E (viii. 2-11) and II (viii. 3-11), and 2 cursives (viii. 4-11). In one cursive which contains the passage viii. 12 is also written after vii. 52.

10 It is written at the end of the Gospel in Cod. 1 and 11 other cursives (including Cod. 237, mentioned above), and part of it (viii. 3-11) is so appended in 4 cursives (including one which had 'previously omitted the entire passage).

11 It is inserted after vii. 36 in one cursive, and at the end of Luke xxi. by 4 cursives (including Cod. 13 and Cod. 69).

12 Thus of 459 later authorities (cursive) no less than 129 omit,

13 ft Ta &rouvnpoveduara trav "AmooréAwy }} Ta ovypdumata Tav Tlpopyntay dva- ywaoKeTat méxpis &yxwpet.—Apol. i. 67.

14 { X, however, is said by Dr. Burgon to be a mere commentary (with accompanying text) on the Gospels as publicly read.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 136:1 - 136:21

1 136 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 transfer, or obelize the passage, and among these are the 5 exceedingly important cursives 1, 13, 33, 69 and ev—y. Of the 20 earlier MSS. (uncial) no less than 13 omit or obelize it. Among these are the 5 most ancient ones, NB of the 4th cent., and ACT of the 5th cent. ; D, the oldest MS. which contains it (5th or 6th cent.), is celebrated for curious additions. The next oldest MS., E (7th or 8th cent.), obelizes part of the passage, and the next, L (8th cent.), omits all of it. The rest are all of the 9th or 10th cent.

3 (b) Text of Versions.

4 The passage is contained in the Vulgate, the Jerusalem Syriac, the Aethiopic, and later MSS. of the Armenian. The MSS. of the Old Latin are divided, but the evidence for the passage overweighs.

5 It is omitted by the Italian Recension (i.e. f and q), Cureton's Syriac,* the Peshitta, the Philoxenian Syriac, the Thebaic, the Gothic, and earlier MSS. of the Armenian. The earlier (against the later) Memphitic MSS. are said to want it, and Mr. McClellan (New Test., 720) allows this, but I do not know where the statement is established and prefer to regard the evidence of the Memphitic as uncertain.

6 The Latin versions, therefore, taken apart from the rest, tell for the passage, the Syriac against it, the Egyptian against it, and the residue against it. The balance of the combined evidence is against.

7 (c) Evidence of Early Writers.

8 Among the Latin Fathers Ambrose, Augustine, and Jerome support it. Ambrose quotes or refers to it 4 times, clearly without any doubt. Augustine does so 6 times, once mentioning it as a peculiarity of John's Gospel, once expounding it verse by verse in his Commentary on John, and once stating that 'some of little

9 * This version, as published by Cureton, was wanting between John vii. 37 and xiv. 10. But in the autumn of 1870 three more fragments were found, one of which most happily comprises John vii. 37—viii. 19: it leaves out the entire passage before us. The discovery happened after the publication of Tischendorf's last edition (1869), and, strangely enough, Dr. Scrivener was unaware of it when in 1874 he published the 2nd ed. of his Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament. Mr. Hammond also, in 1876, distinctly states that the Curetonian is defective here. Let me, therefore, say that the two other fragments

10 found are Luke xv. 22—xvi. 12, xvii. 1-23; that in 1872 Prof. W. Wright of Cam- ©

11 bridge printed, privately, 100 copies of the Syriac text, one of which is in the British Museum; and that a translation into N. T. Greek will be found in Pt. ii. of Mr. Crowfoot's Fragmenta Evangelica. The fact that the Curetonian is not defective here, but nevertheless leaves out the passage, is the more important because it is opposed to its allies D and the Old Latin: we should have supposed a priori that the Curetonian would contain the story.

12 Evidence for and against John vii. 53-Vitz. 1. 137

13 faith, or rather enemies to true faith—I imagine out of fear that impunity of sin was granted to their wives—removed from their . MSS. that which the Lord did respecting the forgiveness of the adulteress.' And Jerome, besides inserting it in the Vulgate, says that it was found 'in many both Greek and Latin manuscripts.' Of these, however, Augustine, who was a poor Greek scholar, is probably only a witness to the reading of the Latin copies: in which case his words confirm my belief that the Old Latin had the passage but that the Italian Recension had not. And the words of Jerome

14 imply that the passage was wanting in most MSS.

15 On the other hand, Juvenius in his metrical paraphrase of the Gospel history omits it. Tertullian does not mention it in his treatise *De Pudicitia*, where it is said he must have referred to it had he known it as a genuine portion of the text. Tischendorf adds that Cyprian and Hilary had good occasion to allude to it, had they chosen.

16 As for the Greek fathers, not one of them before Euthymius (12th century) mentions these verses, and he says that 'in the accurate copies they are either not found or are marked doubtful, wherefor they seem to be an interpolation and addition.' Origen, Chrysostom, Cyril, and Theophylact pass over them in their commentaries, the first three closely connecting viii. 12 with vii. 53. Nonnius omits the story in his poem, and Cosmas does not mention it in the list of incidents peculiar to John. The Apostolic Constitutions do refer to it, but without stating its source. Tischendorf calls attention to the fact that Basil, who might well have quoted it, has not done so.

17 The evidence of the Latin fathers is therefor doubtfully favourable, that of the Greek fathers overwhelmingly opposed to the genuineness of the passage.

18 (d) Evidence of the Lectionaries.

19 Ambrose speaks of it as a 'Gospel-lesson.' There is evidence of its use in the Greek servicebook as early as the beginning of the 9th century ; in no Greek lectionary, however, does it stand as part of the lesson for Pentecost, being always read on the festival of some female saint of doubtful antecedents. The great majority of the Greek lectionaries contain it.+

20 The evidence from lectionaries is therefor decidedly in favour

21 The Jerusalem Syriac lectionary has already been reckoned among the versions. It continues the Pentacostal lesson to viii. 2, but assigns viii. 3-11 to St. Euphemia's day.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 138:1 - 138:11

1 138 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 of the genuineness of the passage. But this evidence is much later than that to be derived from MSS. versions and fathers ; and the singular appropriateness of the story to the history of certain female

3 saints easily accounts for its introduction into the services of the Church.

4 (e) Evidence of Scholia.

5 A note in the margin of A (9th or perhaps 8th cent.), and a great many cursives, runs thus:—' The verses marked doubtful are not contained in some copies nor in Apollinarius, but are contained entire

in the ancient ones.' Two other scholiasts say the verses 'are found in ancient copies' and that they 'are not contained in the majority of copies, but are found in the more ancient.'

6 One scribe (of the 9th cent.) says the passage is 'not contained in the CoprS of the 2 re agart day,' another that it 'is found in some copies.'

7 Two scholiasts pronounce against it, one because it 'is not found in the more accurate of the copies,' the other because it is 'not contained in the majority of copies, nor mentioned by the divine fathers that have written commentaries—I mean John Chrysostom and Cyril of Alexandria—nor yet by Theodore of Mopsuestia and the rest.'

8 The evidence to be derived from scholia is therefor divided, but may be thought to tell rather in favour of the passage.

9 (ii.) Internat Eyipencs. I feel bound to admit that the force of the internal evidence has been greatly overrated, The following are Alford's specifications :—

10 (a) That John nowhere else mentions the Mt. of Olives. McClellan (New Testament, 724) answers that each of the Synop- tists mentions Gennesaret only once. There is no proof, however, that they had due occasion for naming it more frequently, whereas we should certainly have expected to find the Mt. of Olives named in John xii. or xviii., as Matthew and Mark each mention it 8 times and Luke 4 times. Still it may be thought less unlikely that John should name it here only than that he should never name it at all.

11 (b) That, when John introduces a new place, it is his habit to give explanations. McClellan answers that in xviii. 1 the brook Kedron is introduced without explanation, and that in any case the Mt. of Olives was too well known to need it. McClellan's instance is not conclusive, since 'the winter-torrent Kedron' is itself merely mentioned to explain the situation of the garden to which Jesus

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 139:1 - 139:11

1 Evidence for and against Fohn vit. 53-vitt. 11. 139

2 withdrew: and 'the sea of Galilee' ought not to have needed the addition (vi. 1) of the words ' which is the sea of Tiberias.'

3 (c) That 'mopevowa with cic is not found elsewhere in John.' This is not the fact: it is so found in vii.*35, only 18 verses before.

4 (d) That dpOpoy is not found elsewhere in John. But it is only found once in Luke's Gospel, once in Acts, and nowhere else in the N. T., and is a word which one would not expect to find more than once in so short a book.

5 (e) That rapayivopar with cic is not found elsewhere in John. Imagine one giving as evidence against the genuineness of an English paragraph the fact that it contained the construction 'came into,' whereas in the rest of the author's book no example occurred of 'came into,' but only of 'came' and 'came to'! Cf. Matt., who has this construction only once, and Luke, who has it not once in his Gospel and yet 3 times in Acts.

6 (f) That John uses radc elsewhere in a, different sense, and would have used dydoc here. But, as John only uses Aade in two other places, it is not just to attribute to him alone among the evangelists an exclusively narrow sense of the word. And in the second place éx\oc in John never means more than 'crowd,' whereas here he may be describing the united impulse of all the people gathered together at the feast of tabernacles. Lastly, 3 uncials and 20 cursives actually read dyXoc and not Aade, while 7 cursives omit the entire sentence. |

7 (g) That such an expression as xabicac édidackey abrov is not found elsewhere in John.- True. But it is found (without adrov) only once in Luke, and McClellan reasonably asks, supposing that Jesus did on occasions sit down and teach, whether it is 'any more inconsistent with S. John's style than with S. Luke's or with any other writer's once to say so.' Let me add that D and 7 cursives omit the clause. ,

8 (h) That 'tis not in John's manner to relate that Jesus taught them, without relating what He taught.' But there is a marked instance of his doing so in the previous chapter, vii. 14, 'Jesus went up into the Temple, and taught.')

9 (7) That 'John does not usually connect with sé.' But McClellan has shown from other parts of John the complete fallacy of this argument, and has observed that dé occurs 204 times in the Gospel as against ody 206 times.

10 (j) That John never mentions oi ypappareic elsewhere, but usually calls the opponents of Jesus oi loveaia or oi apxovrec. It certainly is

11 remarkable that the name Scribes occurs nowhere else in this Gospel, McClellan, who paraphrases it by 'Doctors of the Law,'

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 140:1 - 140:7

1 140 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 says ' But the question was one of the Law.' This answer seems at first fairly satisfactory, but becomes less so when we observe Gi.) that there was no dispute about the Law at all: the question was not what the Law, but what Jesus prescribed ; Gi.) that in cases where the legality of the acts of Jesus is questioned (v. 10-16, ix. 13-16) the Scribes are not mentioned by John, who speaks of 'the Jews' and 'the Pharisees.' It is true that three' cursives, with Coptic and Armenian MSS., read 'the cnipr-priests and the Pharisees,' and we cannot prove that this, which admirably suits John's usage, was uot the original

reading. But the authority for it is slender, and the fact of its being thoroughly Johannine will explain its introduction: that 'chief-priests' was, on the other hand, corrupted into 'scribes' is the less likely because in passages of John where the 'chief-priests' are mentioned 'scribes' is never found as a various reading.

3 (k) That '€yovatv avT@ éxmrespalov rec aurév savours much more of the synoptic Gospels than of John.' Clearly, because they contain more incidents which admit of such an expression. The use of the word wepaZw is not alien to John, who describes Jesus as wepdlwy, trying, Philip with a question (vi. 6).

4 (1) That 'the very fact of their questioning thus, "Moses commanded, but what sayest Thou?" belongs to the last days of the Lord's ministry, and cannot well be introduced chronologically where it here stands.' John, however, clothes the figure of Jesus at Jerusalem at this stage of his career with as much public importance as the Synoptists do in the week previous to his death. And would not the same objection apply equally to iii. 13-17, the account of the cleansing of the Temple?

5 (m) That John nowhere introduces 'these questions iaaek the law of Moses and Jesus; but the synoptic Gospels often do.' The same might be said of the miracle at Cana (ce. ii.) and that of the nobleman's son (c. iv.): miracles which do not serve as the occasion for discourses are quite foreign to the general scope of the Gospel.

6 (n) That 'xrhv is only found here in John, Gosp. and Epp.' True, but it is also found once, and once only, in Mark. And it is only found once in the Apocalypse—which, if the Apocalypse was written by the writer of the Gospel, is likewise a proof of its being one of his words.

7 (0) That 'xaraxpivw also is not found elsewhere in Soli who uses kpivw in its strict sense for it.' Equally true, but here again we have a parallel in Luke, who also uses caraxpivw in two consecutive verses (xi. 31, 32) but nowhere else.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 141:1 - 141:7

1 Fesus Bar-Abba. 141

2 Reviewing these 15 items of the indictment, we find that 3 of them (c h 7) must be given up as against fact; that 5 (de g n 0) are exactly applicable to other Gospels (e and g are otherwise weak); and that 4 (f/1m) are untenable for various reasons. Only 3 are left (a bj). I think that these (particularly the last) do afford a presumption against Johannine authorship, though to each of them there is some sort of answer not altogether beneath notice.

3 To sum up—the external evidence must be held fatal to the genuineness of the passage: the internal evidence, while insufficient of itself to establish the same conclusion, must be taken to confirm it.

4 G. Jxsus Bar-Apsa.

5 In Matt. xxvii. 16, 17 five cursive MSS. and the Jerusalem Syriac and Armenian versions exhibit the reading 'Jesus Barabbas' instead of 'Barabbas.' And 21 MSS. contain the following marginal note, variously ascribed to Chrysostom (who, however, is silent on the subject in his Commentary) and Anastasius of Sinai (who flourished toward the end of the 6th cent.) :—' In some very ancient MSS. which I came across I found Barabbas himself also called Jesus, so that in these the question of. Pilate ran thus— “*Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? Jesus Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?”’ For, as it seems, Barabbas, which is interpreted “teacher’s son,” was the robber’s sire-name—(Iladauwic ravu avrvypagore évrwyv evpov Kal abrov rov BapaBBav "Inooty Reyouevov. Otrwe yoty etyev fh rod TWiddrov mevore éxei— Tiva OédXere amd TeV Ovo arovCw bpiv, "Inoedy tov BapaBBay i “Inooty rov deydpevov Xprordv”; ‘Qe yap Zouwer’ bide sat rou Anorov Hy 6 Bapa/3Gac, Oreo Epunveverac Seackddov - vloc).

6 But the heaviest external evidence in favour of this esau is furnished by the fact that Origen, according to the Latin of a passage now lost in the Greek, states that Ti wary MSS. it is not contained that Barabbas was also called Jesus, and perhaps rightly, so that the name Jesus would not belong to any sinner' (In multis exemplaribus non continetur quod Barabbas etiam Iesus dicebatur, et forsitan recte, ut ne nomen Iesu conveniat alicui iniquorum)—Oomm. in Matt. This of course implies that 'Jesus Barabbas' was at that time the reading of most MSS.

7 The internal evidence in Matthew is to my mind very decidedly in favour of 'Jesus Barabbas.' If 'Barabbas' alone were the

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 142:1 - 142:7

1 142 The Gospel according to the Flebrews.

2 original reading, why was 'Jesus' inserted—a name that. would naturally be avoided above all others? 'Tregelles thinks that in Matt. xxvii. 17 YMIN was accidentally written YMININ and that another copyist mistook the second IN for IN, i.e. "Incody, ' Jesus.' Now (1) the argument might be retorted on him that the original reading was YMININ, then YMININ, and that finally the second IN was treated as an accidental repetition and left out; (2) the reading 'Jesus Barabbas' first occurs in v. 16, where no such mistake as T'regelles supposes was possible; (3) surely a: copyist who had read v. 16 without the word 'Jesus' would not have changed IN to IN in v. 17 and then altered v. 16, to suit it, but would have seen at once that the two superfluous letters were an accidental, repetition and would have struck them out altogether.

3 There is every reason, on the other hand, why, if 'Jesus Barab- bas' be the true reading, 'Jesus' should have been omitted. The piety of early Christians—ignorant for the most part how common that name formerly was among the Jews—supposed it impossible for 'a murderer, a revolter, and a robber' to have had the same circumcision-name as the Saviour: compare the above-quoted words of Origen. In the second place, ' Barabbas' might itself be mistaken for a circumcision-name by any one ignorant of

Aramaic, and then 'Jesus' would be struck out as a supposed accidental insertion. In the third place, 'Jesus' might be omitted because absent from other evangelists.

4 It is true that for a moment Matt. xxvii. 20 (' But the chief- priests and the elders persuaded the crowds that they should ask Barabbas but destroy Jesus') seems to militate against the theory that Barabbas also bore the name 'Jesus.' That verse, however, is not a quotation of words used, but merely the evangelist's account to his readers.

5 Note too, from vv. 17, 22, that Pilate says 'Jesus which is called Christ,' almost as if there were another Jesus from whom it was needful to distinguish him.

6 Lastly, if Bar-Abba was not named ' Jesus,' why do Mark, Luke, and John exhibit so singular an unanimity in withholding his real circumcision-name ? But, if that name was identical with that of their Master, we can well understand why they withheld it,

7 Of course the name 'Jesus' may have been brought in from the Gospel according to the Hebrews, supposing it to have been found there: but two out of the three allies of that Gospel, namely Codex Bezae and the Old Latin, have no trace of it—the third, Cureton's Syriac, is deficient in this part. Anyhow, if the same man wrote Fr. 27 and Matt. xxvii. 16, 17, he would provably write 'Jesus Barabbas' in both places if at all.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 143:1 - 143:6

1 Probable or Possible Fragments. 143

2 H. Propaste on Possible FRAGMENTS OF THE GOSPEL ACCORDING To THE HEBREWS.

3 I have here included all such evangelic quotations in early writers as seem to me referable with more or less probability to our lost Gospel. The number of possible quotations might have been enlarged almost indefinitely (see p. 112), but I have excluded all those for which no better presumption can be urged than a slight divergence from the canonical text. I must, however, explain why I have inserted all the evangelic quotations but one in the so- called Second Epistle of Clement of Rome—a work dating about 130-60 A.D.

4 The one quotation which I have not admitted is a very peculiar one, with no canonical affinities whatever, and Clement of Alexandria, who quotes it four times, says that it is found in the Gospel according to the Egyptians. On the strength of this Hilgenfeld has pitchforked into his edition of the supposed fragments of that Gospel all the remaining evangelic quotations in the Second Epistle of Clement of Rome, entirely regardless of these two facts: (1) that each one of those quotations has a canonical parallel, (2) that this is not the case with any fragment of the Gospel according to the Egyptians. .

5 But, if all the rest of the evangelic quotations in the Second Clementine Epistle correspond to passages in the canonical Gospels, why have I given them here? I have been led to do so by the phenomena which the quotation numbered Fr. 43 presents. It is most certainly not taken from any of our Gospels; at the same time it partly answers to passages in Matthew and Luke, and has certain likenesses to each; and lastly the correspondence is very far nearer to Matthew than to Luke, because the two passages which both evangelists have in common with it are combined by Matthew into the same discourse of Jesus while Luke separates them into different discourses. In other words, we find in this quotation the three striking features of the Gospel according to the Hebrews, (1) close affinity with Matthew, (2) less close but still marked affinity with Luke, (3) decided independence of both.

6 Two other of these quotations exhibit unquestionable independence of our canonical Gospels—Fr. 41 and Fr. 57, the latter of which is also found in Irenaeus, who regarded the Gospel according to the Hebrews as Matthew's, but did not accept, and consequently would not quote, any other Gospel outside of our four—though he may have quoted from tradition. I have therefore felt fully justified in placing the rest of the quotations of this author among the possible Fragments, but they may equally well be more or less loose

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 144:1 - 144:10

1 144 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 quotations from memory of our present Gospels. It is curious that © every one has a parallel in Matthew (although sometimes the like-

3 ness to Luke is greater) and that at the same time he speaks of the — nations as* 'hearing from your mouth the Oracles (ra Ady.a) of God,' which name 'the Oracles' (ra Ady:a) is that given by Papias

4 to the Aramaic Gospel of Matthew, and that he gives an evangelic

5 quotation as a sample of them. I do not press this, but think it

6 worth mentioning.

7 I must remind the reader that the author of the Epistle quotes words answering to part of Fr. 16 in a form nearer to them than is presented by any other authority.

8 I have read some part of Mr. Cotterill's Peregrinus Proteus, in which he tries to show that a considerable number of Greek writings, secular and sacred, the latter including the two Epistles bearing the name of Clement, were the work of a mediaeval forger, or two or more forgers in concert, who went on the plan of using words and phrases picked out of genuine writings but using them in quite different surroundings—a plan which, because Henri Hstienne professedly engaged in it as an amusement, is supposed to have been employed (probably by him) to forge the writings in question 'simply for his own

amusement, and for the sake of feeling his own literary power, and from his love of that kind of often innocent deceit which & &.’ That a man should not only forge (from whatever object), but, for the sake of indulging a whim which he might as easily indulge without forging, should wilfully give on every page and in almost every paragraph clues which would lead to his own exposure and to his everlasting infamy, is hard to believe. That, having forged three MSS. of a lost writer

9 * Ta vn ydp, axovovTa ek Tov oTdpmaros judy Ta Adyia. TOD Ocod, ds Kara Kab peydAra Oavud ers @revra, KarapabdyTa Ta Epya juav Bri obk Eorw aka Toy pnud- Ttwv Gv réyouev, evOev eis BAaohnulay TpérovTat, AÉyovres elvar wdOdy Ta Kal mArdivnv. “Otay yap &Kotowow rap hua bri AÉyet 6 Oeds ‘Od Xadpis dui €i Gyaware Tavs &yatavTas bas, AAG xapis Suly ei Gyamare Tavs exOpods Kal Tavs micodyTas buds’ —radra bray axotowor, OavudCovaw Thy bwepBodrjy Tis ayabdtntos* Bray Be 1Swow bri od pdvov Tavs micodyTas ovK GyamGpev GAN’ Sri odd Tobs &yamayras, KaTa yeroow iuev Ka Bracpnuctra 7d “Ovowa—’ For the nations, hearing from our mouth the Oracles of God, wonder at them for their beauty and grandeur; then, having learnt our works, that they are not worthy of the words which we say, they turn themselves from this to reviling, saying that it is some myth and will of the wisp. For when they hear from us that God saith “It is no thank to you if ye love them that love you, but it is thank to you if ye love enemies and them that hate you”—when they hear these things they wonder at the over- abounding goodness: but when they see that not only do we not love them that hate us, but not even them that love us, they laugh us down and the Name is reviled.’—xiii.

10 eee eee ee el

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 145:1 - 145:9

1 Probable or Possible Fragments. 145

2 of the highest interest to all the Christian world (as in the case of the two Clementine Epistles), and having the means of giving im- mediate publicity to them (as Hstienne had)-he should yet dispose of them so that he would never enjoy the fruits, mental or pe- cuniary, of his toilsome deceit—so that indeed not one of these MSS. was printed till centuries after his death—is also hard to believe. That some of the supposed ‘ parodies’ are so babyish that one wonders how any man with a man’s brain would find pleasure in making them Mr. Cotterill himself will hardly deny; nor does it seem, as far as I have read, that he hag tested the amount of undesigned coincidences of expression in a’number of provably genuine writings. To qualify myself to speak decidedly on Mr. Cotterill’s most laborious and ingenious book would claim an amount of time which I cannot spare; but I wish to show that I have not ignored it, and that I have prima facie reasons for holding the received belief till those who shall gain the qualification to judge give their judgement to Mr. Cotterill.

3 As to the passages taken from the Clementine Homilies—an Ebionite work of the 2nd or early 3rd cent. quite unconnected with the Clementine Epistles—I have inserted them on the ground that, if they are not mere oral traditions, the Gospel according to the Hebrews was the likeliest non-canonical source

for the Ebionite author of the Homilies to borrow from. The common theory that he habitually used a form of the Ebionite Gospel has to face the fact that wherever we can compare his quotations with the Gospel according to the Hebrews, as in the case of Fr. 20 and Fr. 24, he offers no approximation to it but follows the canonical narrative, which in these instances happens to be widely different.

4 +34. ? : The son and the daughter shall inherit alike.

5 + Hilgenfeld inserts These quotations in his edition, and seems to have no doubt whatever that they belong to the Gospel according to the Hebrews. As he gives no reason beyond saying that the latter of the two is too unlike the Greek

6 Matthew to have been translated from it, I did not, in face of my own objec-

7 tions, intend to take any notice of them. But, since the Rev. W. H. Lowe in his Fragment of Talmud Babilonien and Prof. Rawson Lumby in the Expositor for April maintain that they are taken from an Aramaic Gospel, I have reconsidered the question, and feel that they should at least be included among the possible Fragments.

8 The following translation of a story in the Babylonian Talmud (Shabbath) I take from Mr. Lowe (p. 68):—Imma Shalom (= Salome) was the wife of Rabbi Eliezer [ben Hyrcanus], and the sister of Rabban Gamli'el [the younger]. There was in his neighbourhood a certain Pilosćfa, who had the name that he would not take a bribe. They wished to have a laugh at him. So she brought him a golden lamp [as a present], they went before him, and she said to him: 'I wish

9 L

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 146:1 - 146:7

1 146 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 35. Matt. v. 17. I am not come to take away from the law of Moses, nor to add to the law of Moses am I come.

3 that they should apportion unto me of the property of our family.' He [the Pilosćfa] said to them: 'Apportion it (to her).' He [Rabban Gamli'el, her brother] said to him: 'We have it written (var. lect. in the Law), Where there is a son a daughter does not inherit. He answered him: 'From the day that ye were removed from your land the Law of Moses was taken away and another Law given, and in it it is written, The son and the daughter shall inherit alike.' Next day he [Rabban Gamli'el], in his turn, brought him a Lybian ass. He [the Pilosćfa] said to them: 'I have looked further on in the book and it is written in it, I am not come to take away from the Law of Moses, nor to add to the Law of Moses am I come; and in it [the Law of Moses] it is written, where there is a son, a daughter shall not inherit' She [Imma Shalom]

said to him [pointedly]: 'Let thy light shine like the lamp!' Rabban Gamli'el said to her: 'The ass has come and trodden out the lamp !' [i.e. the second bribe counteracted the effect of the first].

4 For Pilosçfa 'philosopher' Mr. Lowe would however read a form of 'episcopos,' 'bishop,' which the reading of the Munich MS. suggests to him, and for 'another Law' he reads, with the Oxford MS. 'the law of the Evangelium.'

5 The Rabban Gamli'el of the above story was the grandson of the Gamli'el at whose feet Paul sat, and became President of the Sanhedrin. His sister's husband Rabbi Eliezer was one of the most famous Rabbis of the day, but in the Talmud he is said to have been charged before the Roman governor with Christian leanings, and is also said to have quoted with approval a Christian interpretation of Deut. xxiii. 18. And so Mr. Lowe plausibly suggests that his wife's object in bribing the Christian of the story was to counteract her husband's friendliness to Christians. He also points out that Paul, in 1 Cor. vi., directs Corinthian Christians to settle legal disputes before judges chosen from their own body. Internal evidence, therefore, is in favour of the truth of the story. And 'it is impossible,' says Mr. Lowe, 'that the whole should be pure invention—and the citations given from such an imperfect knowledge of the Gospels and Epistles, as may be supposed to have been possessed by the compilers of the Talmud Babli in the ivth and vth centuries—for Rab, who (as we hope to prove on some other occasion) was the vehicle of such traditions, must have brought the story back with him from Palestine to Babylonia. And there it must have been embodied in the Babli (a propos of the use of the word 995 4, and the treatment of books which in the estimation of some Jews were semi-sacred) with the same good faith with which hundreds of other stories, brought by him, were inserted. Thus it is but reasonable to consider this as a tradition concerning Rabban Gamli'el, partially corrupted perhaps through process of transmission, but still authentic in its main points.'

6 It seems to me quite possible that the first of the two quotations may be only a distorted application of Gal. iii. 28, 'There is not male or female: for all ye are one [man] in Christ Jesus. For Gamli'el's own quotation from the Old Testament is no true quotation, but only an inference from Num. xxvii. 8, 'If a man die, and have no son, then shall ye pass over his inheritance to his daughter.' Or we may call to mind that passage in the Second Clementine Epistle (xii. 2) 'For the Lord himself, having been asked by some one when his kingdom should come, said "When the two shall be one, and the outside as the inside, and the male with the female neither male nor female"'—a passage which Clement of Alexandria (Strom. iii. 9, 93) asserts to have been in the Gospel according to the Egyptians. But the reference to Galatians is more natural, and we have no-

7 '

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 147:1 - 147:17

1 Probable or Possible Fragments. 147

2 - evidence of The existence of The Gospel According to The Egyptians before The time

3 when the Second Clementine Epistle was written—perhaps 60, perhaps 90 years later than what we shall presently see is the likeliest date for this incident.

4 If, however, we might take as literally true the statement that our first quotation was found in ‘the law of the Evangelium’ or even ‘another law’ it would be impossible to look for its source in Gal. iii. 28. No Christian, assuredly no Jewish Christian, would be likely to speak of an epistle of Paul as superseding the law of Moses. And the statement that the second quotation was ‘further on in the book’ is also against the correspondence of the former with Gal. iii. 28.

5 As to the second quotation, it is quite close enough to Matt. v. 17, ‘Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy but to fulfil’ We know how variously the Gospels report sayings of Jesus: why should we think that the oral tradition of non-Christian Jews would preserve a Christian saying more exactly than the oral tradition of Christian Jews preserved the sayings of Jesus?—more especially when in the former case the interval before commission to writing was, as far as we know, much longer.

6 Let us now consider the time and place to which the incident should be referred. It must have happened after the destruction of Jerusalem in a.p. 70, or at least after Vespasian’s edict of a.p. 72, whereby all the lands of the Jews were put up for sale. And it must have happened before a.p. 123, when Rabban Gamli’el died. But from a.p. 82 to his death Gamli’el was President of the Sanhedrin, and it seems very unlikely that he would compromise the dignity of that post by acting as the story represents. We must therefor look for a date between

7 A.D. 70 and 82. Now the father of Imma and Gamli’el died in a.p. 70, and it is

8 reasonable to suppose that the particular pretext with which they went to the Christian was suggested by their father’s death. So that we can hardly be wrong

9 in dating the incident about a.p. 71-3. The scene was almost undoubtedly

10 Jamnia, whither the Sanhedrin had gone before the siege of Jerusalem, and whither Gamli’el also is known to have gone just after his father’s death.

11 And now let us consider whether the Christian is likely to have been a Jew or a Gentile. There was indeed a Gentile settlement at Jamnia, but Imma and Gamli’el are far more likely to have chosen a Jewish than a Gentile Christian for an experiment of this kind. And it is to be noted that the Christian seems to have held that the Jews were bound by their law so long as it was physically possible for them to carry out its precepts in full—which was exactly the Judaeo-Christian attitude. Lastly, if he was indeed a ‘bishop,’ it is far more likely that a Jew would be chosen as bishop among a population which was after all mainly

12 Jewish.

13 If so, Gamli'el would naturally quote to him the Rabbinical inference from Num. xxvii. 8, in Aramaic, and he would as naturally quote in answer an Aramaic Gospel if there was one to his purpose. . Of course we do not know that the Gospel

14 E- according to the Hebrews was then written, but if in the main the work of an Apostle it probably was; and, if Luke, albeit writing perhaps. as many as ten years later, knew 'many' Gospels, there is no reason why some of those Gospels

15 and among them the Gospel according to the Hebrews should not have been in circulation at Jamnia before a.p. 70. If a place in the Matthaean text before Matt. v. 17 had to be found for the

16 ' first quotation, we might connect it with Matt. v. 3 or 10, 'the kingdom of the heavens' or better with Matt. v. 5, 'they shall inherit the earth'

17 The originals of the two quotations are DAW SIND 'n3) NI wo and Smins Aw snes Sy spped dy omens neo NM po nnd xb . L 2

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 148:1 - 148:15

1 148 The Gospel according to the FHebrews.

2 *36. ? Matt.v. near It is blessed rather to give than to receive. the end,

3 +37. Matt. v. 46. [There is] not thank to you if ye love them Luke y. 32, 35. that love you; but [there is] thank to you if ye love enemies and them that hate you.

4 §38. Matt. vi. 24. No servant can serve two masters... . serve Luke xvi. 13. oth God and mamon.

5 § 39, Matt. vi. 33. Ask great things and little things shall be added to you, and ask heavenly things and earthly things shall be added to you.

6 * Acts, xx. 85—vnmovete te TGV Adyww TOU Kuplov "Inaod, Sti adrds elrev ""Maxdpidv éorw maddoy diddvau 7) AauBdvey, 'and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he said "It is blessed rather to give than to receive.'" The grounds for thinking that this may well have been found in our Gospel are (1) that it occurs in a work written by Luke (2) that Paul was almost certainly familiar with a tradition (see Fr. 29) found in this Gospel.

7 Compare also Clement of Rome, ii. 1, 'more gladly giving than receiving' (Hdvoy Siddvres 2) AauBdvoytes). The date of Clement's epistle is probably 93-7 a.p.

8 + 'Second Epistle of Clement,' xiii. 4—Aéye: 6 @cds 'Ob xdpis duiv ci Gyaware rods &yaravras tuas: GAAG xdpis buiv ei Gyamare Tos éxOpors Kal Tods uLocodvTas buas,' 'God saith &e.'

9 Bishop Lightfoot takes the first part as a loose quotation from Luke vi. 32, 'If ye love them that love you, what manner of thank is there to you?' (Ei éya- rare Tovs &yamavras duis, tola duiv xdpis éorly;) and the latter part as a loose quotation from Luke vi. 35, 'But love your enemies ... and your reward shall be much' (TIA}v dyarare tods exOpois tpadv ... Ral fora 6 picbds sudv mohts). He might also have suggested a reminiscence of Luke vi. 28, 'Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you' (Tots wicotow suas).

10 But compare also Matt. v. 46, 'For, if ye should love them that love you, viel reward have ye' ('Edy yap &yarhonte Tovs ayaravras buts, tTlva micddy ExerTe ;) and 44... 'love your enemies' (@yamrare rods éx@pods dudy), to which sqme 2nd cent. authorities, though doubtless from Luke, add 'do good to them that hate you' (Tots uicotow duas).

11 t 'Second Epistle of Clement,' vi. 1—Aéye: 5ç 6 Kipios 'Ovdels oinérns Sdvarat duc) Kuplois Sovactev.' "Edy jets O€A@pev Kal Oc@ Sovacdew kal pauwvG, &ovdupopov hiv éorty, 'And the Lord saith "No servant can serve two masters." If we wish to serve both God and mamon, it is unprofitable to us.'

12 Except for the word 'both' the quotations agree verbatim with Luke xvi. 13. In Matt. vi. 24 'No man' is undoubtedly the right reading.

13 § Origen, De Orat., § 2—Elme yap 6 "Inoots rots wadntais abrod 'Aireire Td peydra kal To puiKpda duiv mpooreOhoera, Kal aireite Ta emovpdvia Kal TH emlyera npootedjoerat duiy,' 'For Jesus said to his disciples &c.'

14 Elsewhere (Against Celsus, vii.)-he thus alludes to the former part of the say- ing :—'He [ie. the Christian] sends up his prayer to God not about common things ; for he has learnt from Jesus to seek for nothing little (that is, sensuous), but only reat things and truly divine' (Avamgume ob wep) cav tuxdvTwv Thy

15 Se a ee ee a a —

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 149:1 - 149:22

1 Probable or Possible Fragments. 149

2 40. Matt. vii. 21. Not every one that saith unto me 'Lord, lord' . shall be saved, but he that { | doeth righteousness.

3 **41, Matt. vii. 23. If ye have been gathered with me in my ++! Luke xiii. 26-7. bosom and do not my commandments, I will cast you away and will say unto you 'Depart from me; I know you not whence ye are, workers of

4 iniquity.'

5 edxyv TE OcG' Suale yap ard Tod "Inood wndév pixpdy, Tovtéctw aicOnrdy, (ynreiv, GAAG wdva TA meydAa Kal GANOGs eta). This part was quoted before Origen by Clement of Alexandria, Strom. i. 24,

6 .158—' For he [i.e. Jesus] saith " Ask great things and little things shall be added

7 999

8 to you.

9 He also alludes to it elsewhere (Strom. iv. 6, 34). After quoting the latter half of Matt. vi. 32 and the former half of Matt. vi. 33 he says ' for these things are great; but the little things, and appertaining to sustenance, these things shall be added to you' (radra yap meydAa* ra 5é wicpd, Kal wep) rby Blov, Tadra mpoortebh- wera duiv). ihe

10 Compare Matt. vi. 33, ' But seek first the kingdom [of God ?] and his righteous- ness, and all these things shall be added to you' (mpooreOqoerat dui),

11 The fact of this traditional saying being found in Origen (who used the Gospel according to the Hebrews often) and Clement (who quoted it as Scripture), coupled with the fact of our having a close parallel to the saying in Matthew, give it the highest claim to be considered a fragment of our lost Gospel.

12 | 'Second Epistle of Clement,' iv. 2—Aéyer yap 'Od mas 6 Aéywv mor Kipie, kUpte' cwPhoetat, GAAG 6 moldy Thy Siucaocdryny, ' For he saith &c.'

13 q 'Righteousness' is found 7 times in Matthew, never in Mark, twice in John,

14 "once in Luke, 4 times in Acts. 'To do righteousness" is found in Matt. vi. 1

15 according to the true and now accepted reading, 'to work righteousness' is also found in Luke x. 35.

16 ** «Second Epistle of Clement,' iv. 5—Eimey 6 Kipwos "Edy ire wer' euod guvnypéevor ev TG KOATY pov Kal mh Tore Tas evTOAds mov, amroBadr@ suas Kal épa "'Yrdyere am euod' odk olda tuas wédev eoré, epydrat dvoulas,". 'The Lord said &c.'

17 Matt. vii. 23 has ' And then will I avow to them that "I never knew you: go away from me, ye that work iniquity "' (Kal rére duoroyhow abrois 8r1 'Ov5ç- more eyvwy twas' amoxwpeire am' euod, of epyatduevor Thy avoulay'),

18 Luke xiii. 26-7 has ' Then shall ye begin to say " We have eaten in front of

19 thee and drunk, and thou hast taught in our streets." And he shall say "I say

20 to you, I know you not whence ye are; stand away from me all that work iniquity' (Tére Upteobe Aéyew "'Eddyoyey évdmydy cov kal émlouer, kal ev tals mAarelais hav edtdatas. Kal épet ' Aéyw iutv, odie oida tuas wédev eoré* aardatnte dm' éuod mavres épyaCduevor dvoutay').

21 Now the words 'If ye have been gathered with me in my bosom' seem to me to be conceivably derived from a source akin to that of Luke's words 'we have eaten in front of thee and drunk.' At an Oriental meal the company lay on couches, several on a couch, the head of one in front of the breast of another,

22 1 For note see next page.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 150:1 - 150:14

1 150 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 *42. Matt. ix. 13. I came not [or, am not come] to call just but Mark. ii. 17. sinners. Luke v. 32.

3 +43, Matt. x. 16,28. (1) 'Ye shall be as $\text{\$Tambkise}$ in midst of Luke x, 3, xii. 4. wolves,'

4 (2) And Peter answered him and saith 'If then the wolves rend the lambkins asunder P? '

5 (3) Jesus said to Peter 'Let not the lambkins after they are dead fear the wolves.' || And do ye

6 and this is what is meant by John xiii, 23, the proper rendering of which is 'There was lying in the bosom of Jesus one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.' Viewed in the light of Luke's version one would conjecture that the words 'If ye have been gathered with me in my bosom' may mean 'If ye have eaten and drunk in front of me.' It is just worth remarking that the word which I have rendered 'gathered' is one also applied to drawing close at a dinner-table, for an instance of which the reader may turn to Fr. 52,

7 tt Found 3 times in Luke, twice in John, never in Mark or Matthew. See particularly Luke xvi. 22-8, where Lazarus is in Abraham's bosom.

8 * 'Second Epistle of Clement,' ii. 4— $\text{Kal érépa 58 ypaph Aéyer 871' OdK HAGov Karéogat Sikatovs, GAAX Guaptwdovs, 'And another Scripture also saith that \&c.'}$ The agreement is verbatim with Mark, but in Matthew 'For' is added, and Luke (who presents not $\text{\#A@ov}$ but €AjAvéa) adds 'to repentance,'

9 t 'Second Epistle of Clement,' vy. 2— $\text{Aéye: yap 6 Kuépios (1) ""Eoeode ds dpvia év péow Adnwy. (2) 'Amoxpibels dç 6 Tlérpos abT@ AÉyer 'Edy ody Siaorapdtwow of Avo. Ta Gpvla; (3) Eimey 6 "Incots rG Térpy 'Mh poBeloPwoay 7a apvia Tovs AtKous meta TH GroPavety adTd. Kat bpuets uh. poBetobe rods dmroxrévvovtas buds Kat pdtv tuiv Svrapévovs moieiv. (4) "AAAX poBeicbe Thy pera 7d Garobaveiy suas txovra ekovolay Wuxijs kal oepatos Tov Badciy eis Téevvay mupéds, 'For the Lord saith \&c.'}$

10 { Found in John xxi. 15 and 29 times in the Apocalypse (always rendered 'lamb '), but nowhere else in the N.T. | |

11 § Matt. x. 16, 'Behold I send you forth as sheep in midst of wolves' ('Idod amooTéAAw buds ws mpdBara év wéow Adcwv). Luke x. 3 the same except that for 'sheep' we have 'lambs' (&pvas).

12 || Matt. x. 28, (3) 'And fear not at them that kill the body but cannot kill the soul. (4) But fear rather him who can destroy both soul and body in Gehenna' ((8) Kal wh poBeiobe amd tév GroxtevydyTwy Td gaua, Thy BE Wuxhy wh Suvapévous amoxreivat, (4) boBetabe 5é wGAAov Toy Suvduevoy Kal Wuxhy Kal coua arorécat év Teévvv).

13 Luke xii. 4, (3) 'And I say to you my friends, fear not at them that kill the body and after that have not anything left to do. (4) But I will show you whom ye may fear—fear him who after having killed hath authority to cast in into the Ge- henna' ((3) Aéyw 5€ buiv'rois pidois pov, wy poBnOjre ard Tay droKrevdyTwy Td Tua Kal mera Tatra wh exdvTwy mepioodrepdy Ti Torhoa. (4) "Trodeliw St duiv riva poBnOjre—poBhOnte Toy peta Td GmoKreivar ExovTa etovolay euBadreiv eis Thy Téevvay):

14 'And can do nought unto you,' 'after ye are dead,' 'hath authority,' and

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 151:1 - 151:17

1 Probable or Possible Fragments. 151

2 not fear them that kill you and can do nought unto you.

3 (4) But fear him who after ye are dead hath authority over soul and body to cast into 4] Gehenna of fire.

4 **44, Matt. x. 32. Him that confesseth me in face of men, I will confess him in face of my Father.

5 tt45. Matt. xi. 29. Ye shall find rest.

6 - §\$46, Matt. xii. The same day having beholden a man working on the Sabbath he said to him '|||! Man, if thou knowest what thou dost, blessed art thou: but, if thou knowest not, thou art 44] accursed and *** 9 transgressor of the law.'

7 +147. ? Matt.xiii.11. | Keep the mysteries for me and for the sons of my house.

8 'cast into' are nearer to Luke: 'But fear him who,' 'over soul and body,' to Matthew.

9 { Matthew uses 'the Gehenna of the fire' twice, and Mark once. He uses ' the Gehenna' once, Mark twice, Luke once. He also uses 'Gehenna' without the article 3 times—the others not at all.

10 ** ¢ Second Epistle of Clement,' iii. 2—Aéyer d& kal Abrds 'Tdy duoroyhoartd pe évémiov trav dvOpdmwv, Suoroyhow aitoy évémioy rod Marpds pov, 'And Himself too saith &cc.' Matthew has 'Every one therefor who shall confess in me before men, I also will confess him before my Father which is in

[the] heavens' (Mas ody Baris Suoroyhoe: ev euol tumpocbey Tay avOpdrwr, buoroyhaw Kaye adToy Eumpoober Tov Tlatpdés pov Tov év ovpavots).

11 tt 'Second Epistle of Clement, vi. 7—' For doing the will of Christ we shall find rest' (Tlowodyres yap 7d OéAnua TOD Xpiorod ebphooeuey dvdravoty).

12 §§ D has this after Luke vi. 4. The Greek is T# adr# jimépg Ocarduerds tive epyaCsuevoy TG caBBdry clrev adt@ "AvOpwre, ei wey oidas TI morets, waxdpios €i* €i 5e wh oldas, émixardparos Kal mapaBdrns Tod vduov.' It may easily be, or may correspond with, a fragment of the Gospel according to the Hebrews. Its source, the Codex Bezae, and its occurrence in a text of Luke favour the supposition, and we know from Fr. 15 that our Gospel did actually contain a narrative answering to (and in some respects fuller than) Matt. xii, 10-18, the parallel passage to Luke vi. 6-10.

13 \|\| This form of address is kd; in Fr, 20 and thrice in Luke.

14 {| The particular Greek word is found only twice in the N. T.—in two quotations by Paul, in one of which it is borrowed from the Septuagint : but the very similar éwdparos is found once in John.

15 wow © 4 transgressor of law' is found in Rom. ii. 25, 27 and James ii. 11.

16 ttt Clementine Homilies, xix. 20, Meuvfueba Tod Kuplov quay Kal didacKdAov ws évreAAuevos elev hiv 'TX pvorhphia euol Kal rots viots Tod otkov mov pvadtare,'

17 ' We remember our Lord and teacher that he said to us as a command " Keep &c."

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 152:1 - 152:14

1 152 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 *48. Matt. xv. 8. This people honoureth me with the lips, but Mark vii. 6. its heart is far off from me.

3 +49. Matt. xvi. 26. For what [is] the profit if one gain the entire Mark viii. 36. | world and lose his soul P Luke ix. 25.

4 {50. Matt, xviii. 7. The good must come, but blessed [is] he Luke xvii. 1. through whom it cometh: in like wise need [is] that the evil come, but woe [to him] through

5 whom it cometh.

6 So also Clement of Alexandria, Strom., v. 10, 'He [%e. the author of the Epistle of Barnabas means " For it was not from grudgingness that the Lord commanded in some [or, a certain] Gospel My mystery [is] for me and for the sons of my house"' (Od yap P0ovav, pnot, maphyyerev 6 Kipios &y tit EvaryyeAlp ' Mv- othpioy eudy euol Kal Tots viots Tod otkov mod').

7 The Ebionite Theodotion rendered in Is. xxiv. 16 'My mystery [is] for me, my mystery [is] for me and mine' (Td pvorhpidy pov éuol Kal rots euois). His version was made in the 2nd cent. and it is of course possible that the interpretation may have been much older. .

8 I have compared this fragment with the verse in Matthew which says 'Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.'

9 * «Second Epistle of Clement,' ili, 4—'Ev rim 5 adtby duodoyoduer; 'Ev TE moveiy & Aéyer Kal wh Tapakovew abrod Tay évToA@y Kal wh wdvoy xeElrAcow adTdY Tiynav, GAN e& Ans Kapdlas Kal ef BAns Siavolas. Aeye: 5€ nal ev TP 'Hoala "'O Aads obtos Tois xelAcol me TILG, 7 5 Kapdla avTov méppw &mreotw dm euod, ' And wherein do we confess him? In doing what he saith and not turning our ears from his commandments, and in honouring him not with our lips only but out of entire heart and out of entire mind. And he saithalsoin Isaiah " This people honoureth me with the lips, but its heart is far off from me." The word 'also' seems to show that our author found an injunction against mere lip-honour somewhere else, and I can only assume that he alluded to the use by Jesus (Matt. xv. 8, Mark vii. 6) of the prophecy in Isaiah.

10 It is moreover quite certain that he quoted that prophecy from a Gospel- version and not from the Septuagint. From the latter it differs widely, but from Matt. xv. 8 only in abrod for aitay and &reorw for améxei, the literal rendering of that verse being ' This people honoureth me with the lips, but their heart is far off from me.' Mark vii. 6 agrees with Matthew except that it has obros 6 Aabds for the more unusual 6 Aads obrTos.

11 + 'Second Epistle of Clement,' vi. 2—Ti yap 7d dperos edy Tis Ty BAov Kdcpov Kepdhon, Thy 38 Yuxhy CnuiwO7 ; Matthew has 'For what shall a man be profited if he gain the world entire and lose his own soul' (Ti yap apeanOjocera &vOpwros day tov Kécpov BAov Kepdhon, Thy SE Wuxhv CnuiwOh). Mark is not quite so like, and Luke much less so. I must not for a moment be understood as suggesting that such slight variations indicate another source than our canonical Matthew.

12 + Clementine Homilies, xii. 29—'O rijs aAndelas rpophrns pn 'TA ayabd erdety Set: pauses dt, onoly, br ob Epxerat* duolws Kal Ta KaKd dvdryKn eADeiv, oval 5& BV oo épxera,' ' The prophet of truth said &e.'

13 Matthew has ' For need is that the stumbling-blocks come, only woe to the man

14 eae ot ee eae eee! eee Se ee ee eee

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 153:1 - 153:10

1 Probable or Possible Fragments. 153

2 \$51. Matt. xviii.11. To save that which was perishing. Luke xix. 10.

3 | 52. Matt. xx. after (1) But do ye seek from little to wax great, v. 28. Luke xiv. 8-11.

4 through whom the stumbling-block cometh' ('Avaykh ydp eorw édOety Ta oKdy- dada, TARY oval TH avOpday Bi Ob Td oKdvdarov Epixerat). Luke has ' For it is im- possible that the stumbling-blocks should not come, but woe [to him] through whom they come' (Avévdexrdy éorw tod Ta oxdvdadra ph eAOeiv, odal 5& BV ob Epixerat).

5 § 'Second Epistle of Clement,' ii. 7, after the quotation given above as Fr, 42 —Todro Aéyer Sr1 Set rods doAAupEvous THCew. "Exeivo ydp eort péeya kal Pavpa- ordyv—ov Ta éEotGra ornpiCew, GAAG TH WinrovTa' oUTw Kal 6 Xprords HOEANTE THTU 7a GmoAAvmeva, 'He means this, that he ought to save those who are being lost. For it is that which is great and wonderful—not to establish that which stands but that which is falling: so also Christ willed to save that which was perishing.' I do not regard this as a necessary allusion to the words of Jesus in Matt. xviii. 11 and Luke xix. 10, but it may be derived from them.

6 Luke xix. 10 has ' For the son of man came to seek and save that which was perished' (c@cat Td &rodwdds), Matt. xviii. 11 has ' For the son of man came to save that which was perished' (c@aa 7d dmroAwAds).

7 Tischendorf, Tregelles, and Westcott-and-Hort omit Matt. xviii, 11 as an in- terpolation from Luke. It is omitted by NB, the Sahidie and Coptic versions, Origen (seemingly), Eusebius, Juvenius, Hilary, and Jerome, It is found in D and all MSS. (seemingly) but six, the Old Latin, Italic Recension, Vulgate, Curetonian and Péshitta Syriac, and Chrysostom. Alford retains it in brackets.

8 If it were genuine I do not see how its disappearance is to be accounted for (certainly not by ' homoioteleuton'), and am inclined to set it down as an early marginal note from Luke, or possibly even from the Gospel according to the He- brews since D, the Old Latin, and the Curetonian support it. It certainly goes with the parable of the lost sheep better to my mind than with the story of Zacchaeus.

9 || This passage is added after Matt. xx. 28 by the Curetonian Syriac, D, and the Old Latin. The Curetonian Syriac as rendered by Cureton is as follows :— (1) But you, seek ye that from little things ye may become great, and not from great things may become little. (2) Whenever ye are invited to the house of a supper, be not sitting down in the honoured place, lest should come he that is more honoured than thou, and to thee the Lord of the supper should say, Come near below, and thou be ashamed in the eyes of the guests. (3) But if thou sit down in the little place, and he that is less than thou should come, and to thee the Lord of the supper shall say, Come near, and come up and sit down, thou also shalt have more glory in the eyes of the guests.

10 D has (1) 'Yuets 5 Cnretre ex mexpod abtjoo Kal ex welovos fAarrov elvat. (2) Eicexpduevor 5& kal rapaxdnbévres Serrvijcat wh avarrelvecOa eis rods ekéXovTas tomous, unmore evdotdrepds cou emerOH Kal mpocedAOwy 6 SermvoxAntwp eiwh oor Ett kdtw xeépel,' Kal karaoxuvOjon. (3) "Edy 5& avamecijs cis toy Hrrova téroy, Kar emerOf cov HrtTww, epet vor 6 SermvoxAntwp 'Xbvarye Err tvw,' Kal orat cor TovtTo xphomov. The English of which is:—(1) ey Ean se from little to wax great and (sic) from greater to bealess. (2) And entering in and having been bidden to sup, [seek] not to lie upon the chief places, lest

ever a more honourable than thou come afterward and having come up the supperbidder say to thee
'Make

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 154:1 - 154:12

1 154 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 and * not from greater to become less.

3 (2) And, when ye are bidden to the house of a supper, not to lie upon the chief places, lest there come afterward a more honourable than thou and the lord of the supper having come up say to thee

4 room still below,' and thou be ashamed. (3) But, if thou lie upon the lesser place and there come afterwards a lesser than thou, the supperbidder will say to thee ' Draw in higher,' and this shall be of service to thee.

5 The Old Latin MSS. give substantially the same version as D, with a host of minor variations of Latinity among themselves which seem to show that the passage was in many cases translated independently by the copyists and was not found in the Latin MSS. before them. But there is no known MS. of the true. Old Latin (as distinguished from the Italian recension) which does not contain the passage. There is only one variation of the slightest importance: the Codex Palatinus (e, 5th cent.) ends almost exactly as the Curetonian Syriac, 'and then shall there be to thee glory before the guests'—et tunc erit tibi gloriam coram discumbentibus (seemingly altered from a former et tunc habebis—'and then shalt thou wey 'etc.), All the MSS. render (nre?re by quaeritis ' ye seek' not quaerite

6 ' seek ye.' The passage is paraphrased by Juvenius (4th cent.) in his metrical version of

7 the Gospels, he also rendering 'ye seek.' And from marginal notes in MSS. it seems to have been known to Hilary in the same century.

8 The margin of two Syriac MSS., one of the Peshitta version and one of the Philoxenian, contains the passage in Syriac answering as closely as may be to the text of D, with the note that 'it is found in Greek MSS. in this place, and has therefor been added by us here also.'

9 The passage is very like Luke xiv. 8-11: but the difference between (1) and Luke xiv. 11 is far too great to admit of our supposing that the one is a corrupt memorial version of the other. The grounds for supposing that it may be a fragment, or may answer to a fragment, of the Gospel according to the Hebrews are (1) that it is found in some texts of Matthew (2) that it is found in the precise group of texts—the Curetonian Syriac, D, and the Old Latin—which elsewhere show an affinity with the Gospel according to the Hebrews (38) that it has a Lucan counterpart.

10 The text from which I translate is a mixed one of my own compilation. It does not pretend to anything like certainty; indeed, unless I were a Syriac scholar and well acquainted with the peculiarities

of the Curetonian, it would be impossible for me to give an authoritative opinion as to the comparative merit of some of its readings and those of D.

11 * All authorities except the Curetonian omit 'not.' The Greek (n)etre will then mean either 'do ye seek' or 'ye seek,' and all the Latin translators take it in the latter sense. But I cannot doubt that the Curetonian is right, the sense being incomparably better.

12 + The Greek words here and in (3) are those which are paraphrased into 'sit down' by the translators of the Authorized Version wherever they occur. The company lay on long couches, and the paraphrase 'sit down,' besides obliterating from the New Testament the trace of a Jewish custom and substituting an English one in its place, entirely conceals the meaning of John xiii. 23 and introduces a physical impossibility into Luke vii. 38.

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 155:1 - 155:13

1 Probable or Possible Fragments. 155

2 'Make room lower' and thou be ashamed in the eyes of the guests.

3 (3) But, if thou lie upon the lesser place and there come afterward a lesser than thou, the lord of the supper will say to thee 'Draw in higher' » and thou shalt have more glory in the eyes of the

4 guests. §53. Matt. xxii. 37. Out of entire heart and out of entire mind. Mark xii. 30. Luke x. 27:

5 §54. Matt.xxiv.5,11. False Christs, false prophets, false apostles, [schisms ?], heresies, lovings of rule.

6 { 'Second Epistle of Clement,' iii. 4, quoted under Fr. 48. These words must not be taken as a direct allusion to the Septuagint of Deut. vi. 5, which has not the words 'out of entire heart,' but as a reference to the quotation of that verse as recorded in Matt. xxii. 87, Mark xii. 30, Luke x. 27, in connexion with which, it may be added, the word 'commandment' used by our author is also found,

7 Matthew has 'in thy entire heart and in thy entire soul and in thy entire mind' (év dAn Th Kapdie cov Kad év 8An TH WuxH cov Kal ev 8An TH Stavolg cov), Mark has 'out of thy entire heart and out of thy entire soul and out of thy entire mind and out of thy entire strength' (€ 8Ans Tijs KapSias cov Kal e BAns Tis Yuxijs gov Kal et Sans Tijs Siavolas cov Kad e BAns Tis iaxvos gov). Luke has 'out of thy entire heart and in thy entire soul and in thy entire strength and in thy entire understanding' (ef SAns rijs kapdlas cov nal ev 8An TH Wuxi gov Kal év bAn TH loxv cov Kad év 8An TH Siavolg cov). ,

8 The preposition 'out of' would seem to point to Mark or Luke rather than Matthew ; but 'out of the heart' is a favourite expression with our author, and the short form of his reference is nearest to Matthew.

9 § Clementine Homilies, xvi, 21, ""Ecovra yap, ds 6 Kupios elmev, Pevdardoroaou, Yevdeis mpopirat, aipéceis, pidapxtai, 'For there shall be, as the Lord said, false apostles, false prophets, heresies, lovings of rule.'

10 Cf. Justin, Dial., 85, eiwe yap... . ""Evovra oxtopara Ka aipéoeis" 'For he said " There shall be schisms and heresies.'" Cf. Dial., 51, ' And in the between time of his coming, as I said before, he declared beforehand that there should be heresies and false prophets in his name' (Kal év 7G peratd rijs mapovolac abrov XpovG, ws mpoepny, yevhoerOa aipéces Kal Wevdorpophras em) TG dvduart adrod Tpoetvuce),

11 The writer of Supernatural Religion, after Credner (seemingly), suggests that this prophecy is referred to by Paul in 1 Cor. xi. 18-19, 'I hear that schisms (cxtovara) exist among you, and in some part I believe it—for there must be heresies also («al aipéceis) among you, that the proved ones may become manifest among you.' This is ingenious.

12 Hegesippus, whom we know to have used the Gospel according to the He- brews, speaks of ' false Christs, false prophets, false apostles' (Pevdéxpiorol, Pevdo- mpop7rat, yevdardorodot) but not in such a way as to imply that he was quoting.

13 The Apostolic Constitutions, vi. 13, say 'For these are false Christs and false

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 156:1 - 156:13

1 156 The Gospel according to the Flebrews.

2 *55. Matt.xxiv.near For in such as I find you in such will I also the end. judge you.

3 prophets and false apostles, deceivers and corrupters' (Obra: ydp eioc yetd xpioves kal Wevdorpopiira Kal YevdardaroAa, wAdvor Kal pOopets).

4 For the 'lovings of rule' cf. Clement of Rome, xliv. 1, 'And our Apostles knew through our Lord Jesus Christ that there would be strife over the name of the bishopric' (Kat of "AmdoroAo judy &yvwoay 12 Tov Kuplov jay Inood Xpiorod bri pis Cora em Tov dvduaros Tis érioKoms).

5 I am not in the least satisfied that any such single passage as the above oc- curred in any evangelic writing: the phraseology of the Clementine Homilies is quite consistent with the theory that only the sense of various prophecies of Jesus is being given, but that the word 'heresies' was in some Gospel or other put into the mouth of Jesus is probable from the double coincidence of Justin.

6 * Justin, Dial., 47—'O ijérepos Kipios "Inoots Xpiords elev 'Ev ois by buas KarardBw, év Tovtois kal xpive,' 'Our Lord Jesus Christ said &c.'

7 Clement of Alexandria (Quis dives § 40) has slightly different Greek words— 'Ε@' ofs yep dv etpw tuas, pnoiv, ém regrets kal kpwve, 'For in such as I find you, he saith, in such will I also judge you.' But he attributes them to God the Father.

8 In the earlier half of the 5th cent. Nilus writes ' " For such as I find thee such will I judge thee" saith the Lord' (' Oiov yap efpw oe, rovodrdv oe kpwa' pnolv 6 Kupios)—Anastasius, Quaest. 3, p. 34.

9 Johannes Climakos, in the latter half of the 6th cent., attributes to Ezekiel the words ' 'In what I find thee, in it will I also judge thee" said God' ("Ey 6 eSpw ce, ev abT@ Kal kpw@ ae' elev 6 @eds)—Scala Paradist, Grad. vii. p. 159.

10 At the end of the 8th cent. Elias, metropolitan of Crete, writes 'For it hath been said by God through some one of the eyed "Tn what I find thee, in such soothly will I also judge thee" ' (Elpnra: yap imd Tod Ocod did Twos TAY TpopynTay "Ev & epw ce, ev rodtm 3) Kal KpwG oe')—Leunclavius, Jus Greco-Romanum, 337

11 Mr. Dodd refers to the fragment on Hades once falsely attributed to Josephus and translated by Whiston among Josephus's works. Whiston also published in 1737 a little treatise on the fragment, and from this treatise I find that the text he translated is taken from p. 306 of David Humphreys's translation of Athena- goras, 1714; and that Humphreys says his text is copied from a MS. left by Grabe. I mention these things because I lost hours in trying to find the Greek—which is 'έζ' ofs dv efpw duds em rovris Kp wap Exacta' Bog 7d Tédos &mdy- twv ("Ingsuch as I find you, in such will I judge you in everything" saith the End of all')—for I found no. modern editions containing the tract on Hades at all, and no old ones which did not stop short of the section containing this quota- tion.

12 Grabe speaks of ' others' as quoting these words without naming their source —of whom he mentions only Auctor Testamenti XL Martyrum Sebastenorum in Lambecius's Comment. de Bibl. Vindob. lib. iv. p.99, who says "Ev @ yap etpw oe, gnoty, 'ev tovtm Kat kpw& (Lambecius xpivw) oe,' 'For in what I find thee,' he saith, ' in such will I [Lambecius 'do I'] also judge thee.'

13 Johannes Climakos evidently looked on these words as a quotation from Ezek. xxiv. 14 (Septuagint version), " According to thy ways and according to thy thoughts will I judge thee" saith the Lord.'

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 157:1 - 157:11

1 Probable or Posstble Fragments. , 157

2 +56. Matt. xxv.? Do ye become proved t! bankers. before v. 14 or after v. 30.

3 As given by Justin they might be rendered 'For among such as I find you, among such will I also judge you' i.e. ye shall be judged by your companions.

4 The grounds for conjecturally assigning them to our lost Gospel are that they are found in one Father who has certain affinities with it and in another who quotes it as Scripture. I annex it to the parable of the servant who 'shall begin to smite his fellowservants and to eat and drink with the deetiken, and whose lord shall come unexpectedly and punish him.

5 f Tiveode déx wot tpaweCtra:. In 1 Thess. v. 21 we have 'And prove (doxmd- (ere) all things, hold fast the good,' and Cyril of Alexandria (who died 444 a.p.) prefixes these words to that text, ascribing them to Paul (6 uaxdpios Tlatads. pnot, the blessed Paul saith—Comm. on Is. iii. 3). Pamphilus (who died in 309), Basil (who died in 380), and Cyril of Jerusalem (who died in 888) similarly prefix them to it, though without any ascription of authorship: see Pamphilus, pref. to Apology for Origen (extant in a Latin translation only); Basil on Is. i. 22, iii. 2, vy. 20; and Cyril, Catech. vi. 36. Dionysius of Alexandria (writing about 256) calls them an utterance of an 'Apostolic voice' ('AmrooroAik# pwvvh) : see Eusebius, Hist. Eccl. vii. 7, § 3. Clement of Alexandria, who refers to them four times (Strom. i, 28, ii. 4, vi. 10, vii. 15), says once 'the Scripture counseleth (7 ypapy ... mapa.vet) 'but become proved bankers, proving out some things, but holding fast the good'" (i, 28), and elsewhere (vii. 15) he alludes to them immediately after a reference to Paul, and follows the allusion by words which appear to be a free paraphrase of the passage in Thessalonians—'discerning the genuine coin of the Lord from the forgery.'

6 The work known as Iforis Sopla (middle of 3rd cent.?) represents Jesus as saying 'I have said to you of old "Be ye as wise bankers," that is take the good, cast out the evil.' This work is in Coptic: the original will be found on p. 220 of Schwartz

7 and Petermann's edition, Berlin, 1851 (I see the word Tpaneze!T Hc), and their Latin translation (p. 353) is 'Respondens ownrp dixit Mariae: dixi vobis olim: Estote sicut sapientes tpame(ira:, scilicet bonum suscipite, malum eiicite.'

8 Chrysostom (who died in 407) also quotes the words in connexion with the passage in Thessalonians, in his sermon On Reading Acts in Pentecost § 2: but I think the reader will agree that he implies that they were separate texts by different writers—he says 'For on this also i psnith "Do ye become proved bankers," not that ye may stand on the marketplaces and count silver coins, but that ye may try words with all exactness. For this cause the Apostle Paul also saith "Prove all things, but hold fast the good only." It is a little doubtful whether or not 'God' (6 @eds), the last person named, is the subject to the first 'saith, or whether as in another place in the same sermon 'Scripture' is meant : but that does not affect the apparent separation of authorship.

9 No MS. or version of Thessalonians has the slightest trace of our fragment. And it is easy to see how the connexion arose: the word ddxmo:, 'proved,' called to mind the verb doxmdčeww, 'to prove,' the technical term for testing the purity of metals, used in the verse of Thessalonians.

10 The first writers to quote our fragment are the Ebionite author of the Clementine Homilies somewhere about the middle of the 2nd cent., who quotes it three

11 1 For note see p. 159.

1 158 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 times (ii. 51, iii. 50, xviii. 20), each time attributing it to Jesus (e.g. 'our teacher said'—6 d:ddonados judy éreyey, ii. 51) ; and the Gnostic Apelles (3rd quarter of 2nd cent.?), who, according to Epiphanius (Haer. xlii. 2), attributed it to Jesus and 'the Gospel'—he said in the Gospel' (pn év r@ Evayyeal).

3 Origen refers to our fragment no fewer than 11 times (Hom. iii in Lev., xii (soon after middle) and «ix (near end) in Jer., ii in Ezech., Comm. in Matt. xvi. 1, xvii. 31, xxiii. 37, xxiv. 5 (the last two extant in a Latin translation only), Hom. i in Luc., Hom. xx in Iohann. (viii. 46) and xxvii (xiii. 20)). In the last but one he calls it 'the command of Jesus' (rhy évroAhy 'Incod).

4 Jerome (Ad Minervium et Alexandrum, Martianay's edition iy. 220) calls these words 'the words of the Saviour' (Salvatoris verba); he quotes 1 Thess. v. 21 immediately before as 'that saying of the Apostle' (illud Apostoli). He also refers to them twice in his Comm. in Ephes. iii. (on Eph. iv. end, and vy. 10), once in his Comm. in Philemon., 5, and once in his Apologia adv. Rufinum, i. 4.

5 Johannes Cassianus (writing about 420 a.p.) calls them once 'the precept of the Lord' (praeceptum Domini, Collat. i. 20) and once 'that comparison [or, parable] in the Gospel' (illam evangelicam parabolam, Collat. ii. 9).

6 Socrates (1st half of 5th cent.) writes 'both Christ and his Apostle give us word to become proved bankers, so as to prove all things, holding fast the good' (mapeyyuaow ipiv 8 re Xpiords Kal 6 robrou 'Arécrodos ylverbat TpameCirar| s ?] Soxoils?) bore 7a wavra donimdCey, Td Kardy karéxovtas, Hist. Keel. iii. 16).

7 The Caesarius of unknown date (but almost certainly not Caesarius of Na-zianzus) who wrote the Quaestiones quotes the saying as 'in Gospels' (€v Evay- yeAlots—sic): see Resp. ad Quaest. 140.

8 The Apostolic Constitutions (8th cent.), Athanasius (writing about 358), Gregory of Nazianzus (who died about 390), Ambrose (who died in 397), Palladius (who died before 431 ?), Paulinus of Nola (who died in 431), Procopius of Gaza (who flourished about 520), Gregory the Great (writing 584-7), Johannes Damas-scenus (who died after 755), Epiphanius Diaconus (writing in 787), Nikephorus (who died in 828), and Petrus Siculus (whoever he may be) refer to the saying without implying anything with regard to its source—except that Palladius calls it 'Scripture'—gnolv ypaph, 'the Scripture saith'; Procopius (the words are extant in a Latin translation only), after quoting as Paul's 1 Thess. vy. 21, adds 'For the saints are proved bankers,' and Nikephorus (whose words are also extant only in a Latin translation) speaks of it as a 'divine oracle' (divinum oraculum), See Apost. Const. ii. 86; Athanasius, Hp. ad Solitarios ; Nazianzenus, ' Carmine lambico, 18, p. 218' (Cotélier's reference, which I have not yet succeeded in tracing); Ambrose, Explan. in Lwue., praef.; Palladius, De Vita Chrysostomi, 4; Paulinus, Epist. 4;

Procopius, in Lev. p. 331; Gregory, Moralia, xxxiii. 35 (Migne) ; Damascenus, Expos. Fid. Orthod. iv. 18; Epiphanius Diaconus, Panegy. ad Synod.; Nikephorus, Hist. x. 36; Petrus Siculus, Hist. at beginning.

9 That licentious translator Rufinus in his version of Eusebius coolly substituted for these words 1 Thess. v. 21 in the quotation from Dionysius Alexandrinus. Did he think them a mere faulty reminiscence of Paul's words? but so devoted a student of Origen, and one for so many years the friend and neighbour of Jerome, must surely have come across them more than once before. And if so he must have made the substitution not because he knew no such words, but because he knew they were not an 'Apostolic utterance.'

10 That the lost work in which they occurred was the Gospel according to the Hebrews is probable (1) from our first meeting with them in an Ebionite writing, and (2) from their quotation by Origen. I do not adduce Jerome, because he may

11 | Se ae

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 159:1 - 159:14

1 Probable or Possible Fragments. 159

2 *57. 2? Matt. xxv. If ye have not f kept the little, who shall give between vv. 30 you the great? For I say unto you that he who

3 and 31. is faithful in least is faithful also in much. § 58. Matt. xxvii. | wagging their heads and saying \ 39-43. """" wagged their heads and said 'anise

4 Mark xy. 29-32. ,

5 Luke xxiii. 85. Let him that raised up dead men deliver himself

6 have taken them from Origen, whom he had studied so much. Clement of Alex- andria, who quotes the Gospel according to the Hebrews as Scripture, yet joins our fragment to the verse in Thessalonians, may be thought to afford a presump- tion that it was not in the Gospel according to the Hebrews: but the untrust- worthiness of his memory is evidenced by the very fact of his attributing it to Paul, and, this granted, we might even consider that his knowledge of the saying strengthens the probability of its having been contained in our lost Gospel.

7 t Rendered wrongly 'exchangers,' as if KoAAvVBiorat, by Prof. Westcott and 'money-changers' by Mr. Dodd: 'exchangers' is also the rendering of our version in Matt. xxv. 27, where the Greek word is the same.

8 * “Second Epistle of Clement,’ viii. 5—Aéye: yap 6 Kipios év 7G Evayyerly ‘Ei Td mipoy odk ernphoare, TO méya Tis tuly Bdoer; Adyw yap suiy Bri 6 mords ev edAaxlorw Kal év TOAAG miorTds €or, ‘For the Lord saith in the Gospel &c.’

9 So Irenaeus, Adv. Haer. ii. 43 § 3 (the 2nd century Latin translation, the Greek being lost), ‘ And therefor did the Lord say to those that were unthankful toward him “If ye have not been faithful in a [o7, the] little, who will give you the great?”’ (et ideo Dominus dicebat ingratis in eum existentibus ‘Si in modico fideles non fuistis, quod magnum est quis dabit vobis ?’).

10 Cf. Luke xvi. 10-12, ‘He who is faithful in least is faithful in much, and he who is unjust in least is unjust also in much. If therefor ye have not been faithful in the unjust riches, who shall entrust to you the true? . And if ye have not been faithful in another man’s, who shall give you your own?’ (‘O mords év eraxlotw Kal év woAAG mords eorw....Ei obv ev TE Adiky wapwvG moto odK eyéverde, Td GANOWoy Tis duty moredoe; Kal, ei ev TE verte: mwieTol ovK sh cca Td tuérepov Tis Soret duty ;)

11 The passage in Luke is the siedivad ion of the parable of the Unjust Steward. It is the opinion of many New Testament critics that Luke wrote another copy of his work with occasional variations. It is possible that the author of the ‘ Second Epistle of Clement’ took his quotation from a copy of Luke, and that Irenaeus either did the same or borrowed it from our author.

12 At the same time the quotation also reminds us a little of Matt. xxv. 21,23, ‘Thou wert faithful over few things, I will set thee over many’ (Em éAlya js migtdés, emt moAAGY oe KaTacThow). That passage is in the parable of the Talents, which we know was found in a variant form in the Gospel according to the Hebrews—see Fr. 24. The passage in the ‘Second Epistle of Clement’ would serve well enough as a moral from this other version of the parable.

13 + The Greek verb is found 17 times in John, 8 times (i.e. in this sense) in Matthew, once in Mark, never in Luke, but 10 times in Acts (7 times of keeping in prison).

14 § The passage in Matthew (to whom this is nearer than to Mark or Luke) is as follows :—And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads and saying ‘ Thou that pullest down the Temple and in three days buildest it, save thyself, if

NT Lost Books - Gospel According to the Hebrews 160:1 - 160:10

1 160 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

2 He called himself Son of God: let him come down and walk about, let God save him.’

3 *59. Matt. xxvii. Saying ‘Woe untous! What hath been done after v. 54.

4 thou art Son of God, and come down from the cross.’ In like wise also the chief priests mocking, with the scribes and elders, said ‘Others he saved, himself he cannot save. He is [so editors now read] King of

Israel! Let him come down now from the cross, and we will believe on him. He hath trusted on God: let Him deliver him now if He desireth him—for he said that “I am Son of God.”

5 My supposed fragment is taken from two passages in which Justin refers to the fulfilment of Ps. xxii. 7, 8, in the events at the Crucifixion. The first passage is :—‘ And again when He saith “ They spake with lips, they wagged head, say- ing ‘Let him deliver himself’” That all of which things were done by the Jews to Christ ye can learn. For when he had been crucified they turned, out their lips and wagged their heads, saying “ Let him that raised up dead men deliver him- self” (ekéorpepoy Ta xelAn Kal exivovy Tas Kepadds, AéyovTes “ ‘O vexpods aveyelpas puodobw éavtdy”)’—Apol. i. 38. The second passage is:—‘And as to what follows—All they who beheld me they thrust out nostrils at me and spake with lips, they wagged head : “ He hoped on the Lord: let Him deliver him, since He desireth him” —he foretold the happening of the same things in like manner to him. For those who beheld him crucified both wagged heads each of them and turned apart their lips and with their nostrils sneering [8:epwodvres, sic: I would read d:a- pwoovres] among themselves said in irony these things, which are also written in the memoirs of his Apostles, “ He called himself Son of God: let him come down and walk about, let God save him” (@Aeyov eipwvvevduevor tadta & Kal év Tois drouvnuwovedmact TOV "AmdaTdéAwy adTod yéypanrat, ““Tiby Ocod EavTdoy Ereye* KaTa- Bas mwepmarelw, cwodtTw adtoy 6 @eds”)’.—Dial. 101.

6 Justin’s looseness of quotation from the Old Testament is very conspicuous, and here we have an example of it. The Septuagint version of the Psalms, which he was quoting, has All they that beheld me put out nostril at me, spake with lips, wagged head: ‘ He hoped on the Lord, let Him deliver him, let Him save him, since He desireth him, In neither passage does Justin cite this correctly, in the former passage the misquotation is very bad indeed. And it is to my mind just as probable as not that the words which I have strung together as a ‘fragment’ are a like misquotation from the canonical Gospels.

7 Supposing them to be taken from some lost Gospel, I should not regard the additional words expressing the contemptuous facepulling of the bystanders as any part of the quotation. Justin has a way of supplementing the canonical narrative with details illustrating the fulfilment of prophecy. He never appeals to any authority for these details, and I look on them as only plausible guesses of his own, which it would not be difficult to parallel out of Renan or Farrar, and which he did not intend to palm off on the reader as statements of Scripture any more than they do. j

8 * After a verse corresponding to Matt. xxvii. 54, Luke xxiii. 48 proceeds —‘ And all the people that came together to that sight, when they had beheld what had been done, smote their breasts and returned.’

9 The Curetonian Syriac reads ‘were smiting upon their breast and saying “Woe unto us! What is this! Woe unto us from our sins!”

10 we — Wi ae eh a : “

1 Probable or Possible Fragments. 161

2 to-day! Woe unto us for our sins, for the desolation of Jerusalem hath drawn nigh.'

3 +60. Luke xxiv. 25. Wherefor do ye not perceive the reasonableness 3 of the Scriptures ?

4 t61. John v. 46, I am he concerning whom Moses prophesied, saying 'A prophet will the Lord our God raise unto you from your brethren, even as me: him hear ye in all things, and whosoever heareth not that prophet shall die.'

5 § 62. He that is near me is near the fire, and he that is far from me is far from the kingdom.

6 The MS. g! of the Old Latin reads ' saying " Woe unto us! What hath been done to-day for our sins, for the desolation of Jerusalem hath drawn nigh."'

7 In the Syriac 'Doctrine of Addaeus the Apostle, p. 10 of Wright's translation in the Ante-Nicene Library, we read ' For, behold, unless they who crucified him had known that he was the Son of God, they would not have proclaimed the desolation of their city, nor would they have divulged the affliction of their people in crying, "Woe!"' This work can hardly be later than the 8th cent.

8 It is clear that 'the Doctrine of Addaeus, the MS. g', and the Curetonian Syriac are all indebted to some evangelic record not later than the 2nd cent. Seeing that the Curetonian and Old Latin have such affinities with our lost Gospel, and that the writer of 'the Doctrine of Addaeus' was far more likely to have drawn this tradition from native than from foreign sources, it is justifiable to guess that the passage formed part of the Gospel according to the Hebrews. Whether the Curetonian had any such addition in Matthew we cannot tell, as it is deficient after xxiii. 25.

9 + Clementine Homilies, iii. 50—Ac& ri od voetre 7d etAoyov THY ypap&ar ;

10 It would seem to fit in very well in Luke xxiv. between vv. 25 and 26: 'O fools and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken, Wherefor do ye not perceive the reasonableness of the Scriptures? Ought not Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into his glory?'

11 The parallel cannot be with Mark xii. 24, for that had been quoted only a few lines before.

12 t Clementine Homilies, iii. 583 —"Er: why ereyev 'Eva elf mept ov Mwioijs mpoephnrevoey eimay "Tpophrny eyepet duiv Kipios 6 @eds judy ex Tay ddeApav iuadv, domep kal &ué- abrod dxovere kata mdvra, ds dy SE wh akovan TOU mpophrov exelvov Gmrodavetra," 'Nay further he said &c.' The quotation is from Deut. xviii. 15 and 19. These verses are also quoted in Acts iii, 22-8, but, although in each Deut. xviii. 19 is quoted freely, the difference from Acts is very, marked.

13 § Origen, Hom. in Ierem. iii. p. 778 (Latin translation, the Greek being lost)—' I have read somewhere as if from the mouth of the Saviour—and I should like to know whether some one has represented the person [or, drawn a portrait] of the Saviour or whether he has brought to mind what is said and it be

true—however the Saviour himself says “ He that is near me is near the fire ; he that is far from me is far from the kingdom” (Legi alicubi quasi Salvatore

14 M

15 162 The Gospel according to the Hebrews.

16 * 63, The evil one is the tempter.

17 +64. Give not a pretext to the evil one.

18 dicente—et quaero sive quis personam figurarit Salvatoris, sive in memoriam ad- duxerit ac verum sit hoc quod dictum est—ait autem ipse Salvator “Qui iuxta me est iuxta ignem est; qui longe a me longe est a regno”);’

19 Didymus (died 396 a.p.) in Ps. 88, 8—‘ Wherefor saith the Saviour “ He that is near me is near the fire, and he that is far from me is far from the kingdom” (51d pnoly 6 Swrhp “O eyyds mov eyyis Tod wupds, 6 St waxpdy am’ euod waxpay amd THs Baotrelas’); ;

20 The fact of this saying being found in Origen is in favour of its connexion with the Gospel according to the Hebrews, but the terms in which he refers to it are against this supposition unless he had forgotten where he read it. Didymus may have borrowed it from Origen.

21 * Clementine Homilies, iii. 55—Tots 3& oiouévois Sri 6 Oeds weipdCer, as ai ypapal Aáyovow pn “O movnps eotw 6 Tmeipd(wv’—é kal adrov meipdoas, * And, to those who think that God tempts, as the Scriptures say he said ““ The evil one is the tempter ”— who tempted even him.’

22 The author of Supernatural Religion renders from the same Greek ‘ The evil one is the tempter, who also tempted himself’ as the saying of Jesus. This is one more instance of his notoriously bad scholarship: aitrdy not a’tdy would be required to make his rendering possible. As the Clementine Homilies were undoubtedly written without breathings, he is welcome to make the necessary change, but I doubt whether the devil can reasonably be said to have tempted himself: the phrase ‘ to tempt oneself’ does not occur in the N.T.

23 t Clementine Homilies, xix. 2—épn.... ‘My dére mpdpacw TG wovnps,’ ‘he said &c.’ Paul (Eph. iv. 27) has an exact parallel, ‘And do not give a ground to the devil.’ It is scarcely to be believed that the author of the Homilies, which are written against Paul, should have inadvertently quoted his words as those of Jesus.

This Text is in the Public Domain

© WBP